

~~B.A.M. Club. 61~~

SCS. BC. 64



X

THE

ÆNEID OF VIRGIL

TRANSLATED INTO SCOTTISH VERSE

BY

GAWIN DOUGLAS

BISHOP OF DUNKELD.

VOLUME II.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXXIX.



T. CONSTABLE, PRINTER, EDINBURGH.

THE PROLOUG OF THE NYNTH BUKE.

Thir lusty warkis of hie nobilyte
Agilyte dyd wryte of worthy clerkis,
And tharin merkis wysdome, vtilyte,
Na vilyte, nor sic onthryfty sperkis :
5 Seurilyte is bot for doggis at barkis,
Quha tharto harkis fallys in fragilyte.

Honeste is the way to worthynes,
Vertu, doutles, the perfyte gait to blys ;
Thou do na mys, and eschew idilnes,
10 Perfew prowes, hald na thing at is hys :
Be nocht rakles to say sone ga, I wys,
And fyne of this the contrar wyrk expres.

Do tyll ilk wight as thou done to waldbe ;
Be nevir fle and doubill, nor git our lyght ;
15 Oys not thy mycht abuse thyne awin degre,
Clym nevir our hie, nor git to law thow lycht ;
Wirk na malgre, thocht thou be nevir fa wyght,
Hald with the ryght, and pres the nevir to le.

Eneuch of this, ws nedis prech na mor,
20 Bot, accordyng the purpos said tofor,

- The ryall style, clepyt heroycall,
 Full of wirchip and nobilnes our all.
 Suldbe compilit but thewhies or voyd word,
 Kepand honest wys sportis quhar thai bound.
 5 All lowus langage and lychtnes lattand be,
 Obfervand bewte, fentens, and grauyte.
 The fayar eik fuld weil confider thys,
 Hys mater, and quhamto it entitilit is :
 Eftir myne authouris wordis, we aucht tak tent
 10 That baith accord, and bene conuenient,
 The man, the fentens, and the knychtlyke file,
 Sen we mon carp of vaffalage a quhile.
 Gyf we deferyve the woddis, the treis, quod he,
 Suld conform to that mannis dignyte
 15 Quhamto our wark we direct and endyte.
 Quhat helpis it? full litill it wald delyte
 To write of feroggis, broym, haddir, or rammale :
 The lawrer, cedyr, or the palm triumphale,
 Ar mar ganand for nobillis of eftait :
 20 The mufe fuld with the perfon aggre algait.
 Stra for to fpek of gayt to gentill wight :
 A hund, a fteid, mar langis for a knyght,
 Quhamto efferis hant na rebald dail :
 Thar fuld na knyght reid bot a knychtly tail.
 25 Quhat forfis hym the buffart on the brer,
 Set weil hym femys the falcon heroner?
 He comptis na mair the gled than the fewlume.
 Thocht weil hym lykis the gofhalk glaid of plume.
 The cur, or maftys, he haldis at fmal avail.
 30 And eulgeis fpangellis, to chace pertryk or quail.

- Ne byd I not into my stile for thy
 To speke of trufis, nor nane harlotry ;
 Sen that myne author with sic eloquens
 Hys buke illumnyt hes, and hie feutens,
 5 Sa fresch endyte, and sang poetically,
 That it is clepyt the wark imperially.
 Endyt onto the gret O&tauyane,
 The Emperour excellent and maiste fouerane :
 By quham, the gospell makis menfioun,
 10 The hail warld put was to diseriptioun,
 To numbir all the pepill tharin fuld be,
 So, but rebelloun, al quhar obeyt was he.
 Bot, sen that Virgill standis but compar,
 Thocht in our leid hys sayngis to declar
 15 I haue in ryme thus far furth tane the cur,
 Now war me laith my lang laubour myffur :
 All thocht my termys be nocht polift alway,
 Hys sentence fall I hald, as that I may.
 Gyf ocht be weill, thank Virgil and nocht me ;
 20 Quhar ocht is bad, gays mys, or owt of gre,
 My lewytnes, I grant, hes all the wyte,
 Kouth not enfew hys ornat fresch endyte,
 Bot, with fuyllhardy curage malapert,
 Schupe to enterprit, and dyd perchance pervert,
 25 Thys maist renownyt pryncce of poetry :
 Quhar I fa dyd, *mea culpa*, I cry.
 Zit, by my self, I fynd this proverb perfyte,
 The blak craw thinkis hyr awin byrdis quhite :
 Sa faris with me, bew schirris, wil ge hark,
 30 Can nocht perfaue a falt in all my wark.

- Affectioun fa far my raysson blyndis.
Quhar I mysknaw myne errour, quha it fyndis
For cheryte amendis it, gentil wight,
Syne pardon me, fat fa far in my lycht,
5 And I fal help to fmore ȝour falt, leif broder ;
Thus, vail que vail, ilk gude deid helpis other.
And for I haue my wark addreffyt and dycht,
I dar fa, baith to gentil barroun and knycht,
Quhais name abuse I haue done notyfy,
10 And now of prowes and hie chevelry
Behuffis me to write and carp a quhile ;
The mair glaidly I fal enfors my stile,
And for hys faik do fcharp my pen all new,
My mafte renownyt author to enfew,
15 That thar falbe, wyll God, litill offens,
Salwand ovr buftuus wlgar differens.
Na mar as now in preambill me lift expone,
The nynt buke thus begouth Eneadon.

THE NYNTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Juno to Turnus in message Iris sent,
To sege the Troianys, Eneas tho absent.*

- Quhyll on this wys, as I haue said or this,
Sik materis and ordinaneis wirkand is
In diuers placis, fet full fer ytwyn,
Saturnus get, Juno, that list not blyn
5 Of hir auld malyce and iniquyte,
Hir madyn Iris from hevin fendys fehe
To the bald Turnus malapert and stowt ;
Quhilk for the tyme was with all his rowt
Amyd ane valle wondyr lovn and law,
10 Sittand at eys within the hallowyt schaw
Of god Pilumnus, hys progenitor.
Thamantis douchtir knelys hym befor,
I meyn Iris, this ilk fornamyt maid,
And with hir rofy lippys thus hym said :
15 Turnus, behald on cace reuoluyt the day,
And of hys fre will fendys the, perfay,

- Sik advantage and oportunyte,
 That fet thou wald haue axit it, quod sche,
 Thar was nevir ane of all the goddis dyng
 Quhilk durft haue the promittit sic a thing.
- 5 Eneas, defolat levand hys cite,
 Hys navy'eik, hys ferys, and hail menze,
 Is till Evander focht, and Palatyne,
 That burgh. But not enouch; for farther fyne
 To the extreme citeis of Tuscany
- 10 In mont Corythus haldys he in hy,
 And doys assembl the wild lauboreris,
 That quhilum com fra Lȳd, till armys in weris.
 Quhat dredis thou? now tyme is to prik hors,
 Now tyme fortill assay ȝour cartis and fors.
- 15 Haue done, mak na mar tary nor delay,
 Set on thar strenthis sone, gif thame affray.
 Quod sche; and tharwith, in hys prefens evin,
 With equale weyngis flaw vp in the hevin,
 Vndre the clowdis schapand, quhar scho went.
- 20 A gret rane bowe of diuers hewys ment.
 The gong man knew hir weil, and haftely
 Vp baith hys handis hevis to the sky,
 With sic wordis followand, as scho dyd fle:
 Iris, thou bewte of the hevynnys lie.
- 25 Throw all the clowdis and thir skyis brown,
 Quha hes the fend to me in erth a dovn?
 Quhow is becommyn on this wys, quod he,
 Sa brycht weddir and cleir ferenyte?
 I fe the hevynnys oppynnyt and devyde,
- 30 And movand sternys in the lyftis fyde.

- So gret takynnys and reuelacions schaw
 I fal perfew, and fallow quhat befaw;
 Quhat evir thou be that callys to the weris,
 Thy command fal I obey, as efferis.
- 5 And thar withall, with wordis augurall,
 Eftir thar fpayng cerymonys diuynal,
 Onto the flude onon furth steppis he,
 And of the ftremys crop a litill we
 The watir lyftis vp intill his handis,
- 10 Full gretumly the goddys, quhar he ftandis,
 Befekand till attend to hys prayer,
 The hevynnys chargeyng with feil awowis feir.
 With this the oftis all in the plane feild
 Held furth arrayt, fchynand vnder fcheld.
- 15 Men mycht behald full mony riall ftedis,
 Full mony pantyt targe and weirlyke wedis:
 Of gilytn geir dyd glytter bank and bus.
 The formaft batale ledis Mefapus;
 The hyndmaft oftis had in governyng
- 20 Of Tyrhys the fonnys or childer ȝyng:
 Turnus thar duke rewlys the myddill oft,
 With glave in hand maid awful feir and boft;
 Thame till array raid turnand to and fro,
 And by the hed albaill, quhar he dyd go,
- 25 Hyear than all the rowt men mycht hym fe.
 In fik ordour furth haldis his munge,
 Lyke as fum tyme Ganges, the flude Indane,
 Sevyn fwelland ryveris eftir fpayt of rayn
 Reflauyt in hys large bofum in hy,
- 30 In hys deip trowel now flowys efely:

Or as vmquhile the fertill flude, Nylus,
 Ourfletand all the feildis, bank and bus,
 Syne, eftir the gret fludis watry rage,
 Returnys fwagit to hys auld paffage.

CAP. II.

*Turnus fegis the Troianys in gret ire,
 And all thar fchippis and navy fet in fyre.*

- 5 Be this the Troianys in thar new cite
 A dufty fop vpryland gan do fe,
 Full thik of ftowr vp thryngand in the ayr,
 And all the feildis myrknyt mair and mair.
 Caycus firft cryis, as he war wod,
 10 Down from the hie garrat quhar he ftude :
 O citefanyis, how gret ane oft, quod he,
 Is lappit in gone dufty ftew I fe !
 Swith hynt gour armour, tak gour wapynnys all.
 Bryng hydder dartis, fpeil vp on the wall,
 15 Our ennemys'cummys at hand, but dowt.
 Hay, hay, go to ! than cry thai with a fchowt,
 And with a huge bruyt Troianys at fehort
 Thar wallys stuffyt, and clofyt euery port.
 For fa Eneas, mafte expert in armys,
 20 At hys departing, dredand for thir harmys.
 Gaif thame command, gif thai affalzeit wer.
 Or hys returnyng, be hard fortoun of weir,

- That thai ne fuld in batale thame array,
 Nor in the plane thar ennemys assay :
 Bot bad thai fuld alanerly withhald
 Thar strenth within thar fowfeis, as he wald,
 5 And kepe thar wallys forfely and weill,
 With fowey dichis and wapynnys ftyfe of steill.
 Tharfor, all thoecht baith fehame and felloun ire
 Thar breiftis had enflambyt hait as fyre,
 In the plane feild on thar famen to fet,
 10 Ȝit neuertheles thar portis haue thai schet,
 Fortill obey the command of Enee ;
 On bofs turrettis and on towris hie
 Enarmyt stude thar fays till abyde.

- Turnus the chiftane on the tother fyde
 15 Come to the cite, or that ony wift,
 Furth fleand fwipperly, as that hym best list.
 Befor the oft, quhilk went bot esy pas :
 With hym a twenty chofyn men he has ;
 Apon a sterand steid of Trace he fat,
 20 Of cullour dapill gray and wail fat,
 Full hie ryfand abuf his knychtly hed
 Hys goldin helm, with tymbrel al blude rede.
 Go to, ȝyng gallandis, quha that list, quod he,
 Thar ennemys assailge first with me :
 25 And, with that word, threw a dart in the air,
 As he to geif batale all redy war,
 Syne in plane feild with browdyn baneris gay
 Bargane to byde drew hym till array.
 Hys feris all ressaulyt the clamour hie,
 30 And followand thar chiftane, he and he,

- The bruyt rafyt with grifly found attanys,
 And gan to mervell the dolf hartit Troianys,
 That durft nocht, as thame femyt, in plane feild
 Thame felf aventour, nor git with fper and felheld
 5 Mach with thar famen in patent bargane,
 Bot hald thame in thar strenthis euery ane.
 And all commovit, brym, and full of ire,
 Baith heir and thar Turnus the grevyt fyre
 Went on horfbak, feirland abowt the wall
 10 Every dern way and fecret paffagis all,
 Gyf ony entre or tocome efpy
 He myght, fortill affail the cite by.
 Lyke as we fe, wachand the full feheip fald,
 The wild wolf ourfet with felhowris cald
 15 Of wynd and rane, at myddis of the nyecht,
 Abowt the bowght plet all of wandis tyght
 Brays and gynys: tharin bletand the lammys
 Full foverly liggis vnder thar dammys:
 He brym and felloun his rage and furour
 20 Aganys the abfentis, reddo to devour,
 Rafys in ire, for the wod hungrys lyft;
 Hys wyfnyt throt, havand of blude fic thrift,
 Gendris of lang faft fic ane appetyte
 That he conftrenyt is in extreme fyt.
 25 Nane other wys, the feirfull fervent ire
 In Turnus breift vpkynndillis hait as fyre,
 Seand thir wallys and fortreflis attanys;
 The huge ennoy byrnys hym throu the banys,
 Imagynand by quhat reffon or way
 30 Hys ennemys he mycht wyn till affay,

- And on quhat wys the Troianys fra thar ftreth
 He mycht expell, and in plane feild on lenth
 Mak thame to ifelhe in patent batale place.
 And as he mufand was heiron, per caee,
 5 The navy of thar fchippys he dyd invaid,
 That faft by jonyt to the wall was layd,
 With dychys and with fowfeis dern abowt,
 In the flude watir, as neir owt of dowl :
 Quham fra he had efpyit, but abaid
 10 At hys feris, quhilkis wilfull war and glaid,
 Eftir the fyre and kyndillyng dyd he cry,
 And in hys awin handis byntis vp in hy
 A blefand fyrebrand of the fyrryn tre.
 Than byffely Rutilyanys, he and he ;
 15 So the prefens of Turnus dyd thame fteir,
 That euery man the rekand fehydis in feir
 Rent fra the fyris, and on the fchippis flang :
 The femys crakkis, the watir byfflyt and fang,
 The tallownyt burdis keft a pikky low,
 20 Vpblefis ourloft, hechis, wrangis, and how ;
 Quhill myxt with reik the fell fparkis of fyre
 Heich in the air vpglydis byrnand fchire.

CAP. III.

*Quhou the fyre was expellit fra the navye,
 The fchippis tranflait in nymphis or goddeffis of fee.*

Say me, O Mufys, reherfes and declare.
 Quhilk of the Goddis fa cruel flammys fayr

Held from Troians? quha fa vehement fyre
 Drave from thar schippis, thus wys byrnand schire?
 The deid is auld forto beleif or wry,
 Bot the memor remanys perpetually.

- 5 The first tyme quhen the Troiane Eneas
 By fey to tak hys vayage schup to pas,
 And gan do beld his schippis vp ilkane
 In Ida forest, that mout Phrygiane;
 The moder of Goddis, Berecynthia,
 10 Spak to hir son gret Jupiter, thai fa,
 With sikkynd wordis, sayand; My child deir,
 Grant this ane axin quhilk I the requeir,
 Grant thy belovit moder bot a thing,
 Thou at art master of the hevynly ryng.
 15 Apon the top of Gargarus, quod sche,
 Thar grew a fyr wod, the quhilk into dante
 Full mony geris held I, as is knaw;
 Thys was my cuthill and my hallowit schaw,
 Quhar that the Phrygianys maid me sacrifice;
 20 Ful weill me lykyt thar to walk oft fys,
 With pikky treis blak skuggit abowt,
 And abundans of hattyр geftis flowt:
 Quhilk glaidly I haue gevin a gong Troiane,
 Strang Eneas, discend from kyng Dardane,
 25 Fortill support the mysteris of hys navy.
 And now the dowtsum dreid, for the ilk quhy,
 Full penfyve haldis me and doith constrene:
 Deliuer me of thys feir be sum meyn,
 My deir son, suffir at thy moderis request
 30 Be admittit this a time, be the leste,

- So that tha schippis be nevir mair ourfet
 With contrar curs, nor git with storm down bet ;
 Quharby thai may haue fun avale, quod sche,
 At thai vmquhill grew in our hillys hie.
 5 Hyr fon, the quhilk rewlys at hys lykyng
 The hevyn, the starris, and all erdly thyng,
 Anfuerd and said : O moder best belovyt,
 Quhou art thou thus agane the fatis amovyt ?
 Or quharto axis thou to thir, quod he,
 10 With mortale handis wrocht of stokkis and tre,
 That is to fay, thir schippis so habill to fail,
 That lesun war thai fuld be immortale ?
 And that Enee, in dedly corps onsure,
 Assoverit fermly throw all dangeris fuyr ?
 15 Quhat God hes to hym grantyt sik frelage ?
 Bot for thy faik, quhen fully thar vayage
 Thai haue compleyt, and at costis of Itale
 Arryvit ar, and in tha portis fet fail,
 And thar duke Troiane careit our the fee
 20 To boundis of Lawrentum, that cuntre,
 Alfmony of thame as than hes eschaip
 The wally fludis fall I turn and schaip
 Furth of thar mortale formys corruptabill,
 And fall command thame forto be mair habill
 25 From theus forthwart, as immortale, quod he,
 In Nymphes turnyt and Goddeffys of fee ;
 Lyke as Nereus doucher, Clotho gay,
 And Galathea, throw fomy fludis gray
 Scheryng with braid brestis delytabill.
 30 Quod Jupiter : and till hald ferm and stabill,

- Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,
 Hys godly aith and promys fworn hes he ;
 Be that ilk pykky laik with brays blak,
 And laithly fworlys, till kepe at he fpak
 5 He dyd afferm hys hecht, and in takynnyng
 The hevynnys all maid trymmyll at hys likyng.
 Tharfor the day that he by promys fet
 Is now at hand, and the ful tyme of det,
 By the werd sifteris fchaip, is now compleit ;
 10 Quhen Turnus thus in hys iniuryus heit
 Admonyft hes hys pepill, and commandis,
 With dry fchydis and with hait fyre brandis.
 The moder of Goddis by fik flambyis fell
 Furth of hir hallowyt fchippis to expell.
 15 At this tyme firt apperis in thar fyght
 A new takynnyng of gret plefand lyecht,
 And a braid fchynand clowd thai dyd aspy
 Cum from the eft, rynnand our all the fky ;
 The rowtis eik onone thai gan behald
 20 Of Ideanys, tha wightis that in the hald
 Ar of the moder of the Goddis clos ;
 Down throu the air eik come a feirful voce,
 And fillit all the oftis baith atanys
 Of Troiane pepill and Rutilianys,
 25 Sayand ; Troianys, dreid na thing, haift gou nocht
 Fortill defend my fchippis, albeit ge mocht,
 For that caus tak na wapynnys in gour handis :
 For rather, now as that the mater standis,
 Sal it be lefull Turnus fyre the fee,
 30 Or that he byrn my bargis maid of tre.

- O ge my ſchippys, now to gou I ſay,
 Go fre at large quhar gou liſt away,
 Go furth and ſwym as Goddeſſis of the ſee;
 The moder of Goddis commandis ſo tobe.
 5 And, wyth that word, als tyte furth from the bra
 Ilk barge bownys, cuttyand hir cabyll in twa;
 Lyke delphyn fyſch onon as thai tuke kepe,
 Thar ſnowtis dowkand held vnder the deip.
 Syne from the grond, a wonder thing to ſay.
 10 With als feill virgyne facis vpsprang thai,
 And throu the fludis, quhar thame liſt, dyd fair,
 Quhou mony ſteill ſtammyt bargis that ayr
 Stude by the coſtis fyde, or thai war fryt.
 Rutylianys wolx affrayit with myndis myryt :
 15 Meſapus muſyng can withdraw on dreich,
 Seand hys ſtedis and the horſſis ſkeich;
 And eik the ryver brayt with hays ſovnd,
 Quhill Tyberinus bakwartis dyd rebound,
 As thoct hys curs dyd ſtop and ſtep abak.
 20 Bot netheles, for all the feir thai mak,
 The hie curage and forey hardyment
 Baid onamovyt in Turnus ſtowt entent,
 So that baldly with hardy wordis on hie
 Thar ſpretis rafyt, and ryecht ferſly he
 25 Gan thame repreve, that tuk for nocht affray.
 Thir monſtruus takynnyſ at ge ſe, perſay,
 Sekis miſcheif to the Troianys, ſaid he;
 And by this way gret Jupiter, as ge ſe,
 Hes now byreſt thar help and confidens,
 30 Quharby thai wont war to fle for defens :

- Now nowder Rutyliane fyre nor fwerdis dynt
 May thai withstand, for all thar fors is tynt.
 Sen that thai may not eschape by the fee,
 Nor hes na maner hope away to fle,
 5 The maift half of the Troiane help is loft ;
 This land is in our power, feld and coft ;
 So that thai fal na wys eschape our brandis,
 Qubon mony thoufand douchty men of handis
 Ar heir affemblyt, all Italyanys.
- 10 I compt na thing all thocht gon fant Troianys
 Rakky n thar fatis that thame hydder brocht :
 All fyk vayn ruys I feir as thing of nocht,
 In cace thai prowde be of the goddis answervis,
 And thame avant tharof with felloun feris.
- 15 It may weill fuffys, and eneuch, I wys,
 Baith to thar fatis and Venus grantit is,
 That evir thir Troianys in this coft faft by
 Hes anys twichit the boundis of Italy.
 My werdis eik and fatale deftane
- 20 Be the contrar is grantit onto me,
 Thys curlyt pepill tobet down with my glave,
 For my deir spous, quham byrest me thai have :
 Nor this ennoy alanerly twichis nocht
 The twa Atrydes, that Troy to rewyne brocht ;
- 25 I meyn the principal chiftanys, breder twa,
 That is to knaw, Agamemnon and Menelay ;
 Ne git allane this caus to armys fteris
 The pepill of Myce to move batale and weris ;
 Bot principaly this querrell myne I knaw.
- 30 Gif it had bene eneuch, as that thai schaw,

- At thai bot anys distroyit aucht tobe,
 It war eneuch and mycht suffys, think me,
 That thai haue faltit anys lang tyme befor;
 Quhy dowbill thai thar trespas mor and mor?
 5 All thoecht that women broecht thame to foly,
 Jyt hait thai not wemen aluterly.
 Quhat meyn thai be this myddill mantill wall?
 This litill stop of dykis and fowfeis all?
 Weyn thai this be a strenth that may thame save?
 10 Thar lyfe is now in juperte, thai raif,
 Full neir thar ded thai stand: all men may knaw
 Quhiddel gif the wight wallys of Troy thai saw,
 Belt by the hand of Neptunus, that fyre,
 Rent and bet down, and all the town in fyre.
 15 Bot O ge walyt knyechtis of renown,
 Quham I behald with pykkis brekand down
 Jon fortes, and now present with me
 Affalgeand this affrayt strenth we se;
 Ws nedis not Wleanus armour heir
 20 Aganys thir maste fant Troianys in our weir,
 Nor git we myftir not a thousand schippis.
 All thoecht hail Tuscany into fallofchippis
 With thame adione, and cum on euery fyde,
 Lat thame nocht dreid that we, be nyghtis tyde,
 25 Sall thyftuusly Palladium steill away,
 Nor fla thar wachis slepand; na, perfay,
 Dern in ane horffis belly large and wyde,
 Thame to diffave, we fall ws neuer hyde:
 For we determyt haue by fors in fyght,
 30 In plane batale, and on days lyght,

- With fyre and fwerd gon wallys ombefet.
So dowchtely we fchape to do our det,
That thai fall not beleif weir vndertane
Agane Grekis, nor pepill Pelafgane,
5 Quhilkis in thar weris previt fa fpreitles men
That Heftor thame delayt geris ten.
Now, chofyn men, and walyt weriouris,
Sen the maift part of this days howris
Is gane, faid he, I hald it for the beft
10 Eftir this gud journey ge tak gou reft ;
Do eys gour bodeis and gour hors quhil day,
Bot hald gou reddy for the batale ay.
In the meyn tyme, of the nycht wach the cure
We geif Mefapus, the gettis to difcure,
15 And forto beit brycht fyris abowt the wallys.
Twys fevin Rutilianys for al chance befallys
Was chofyn with knyechtis forto wach the town :
Ilkane ane hundreth fallowys reddy bown
Of goung gallandis, with purpoure creftis red ;
20 Thar giltyn geir maid glitteryng euery fted,
Quhar fo thai walk, and rowmys ftill and foft.
Thai ftalk about, and wardis changis oft,
And fum tyme, on the greyn herbys down fet,
Thai byrll the wyne, and ilk man dyd hys det
25 Fortil ourturn goblettis of mettell bryght.
The fchynand fyris our al the land keft lycht ;
And all the forenycht thir wachis fikkyn way,
But fleip, dyd fpend in reuale, gam, and play.

CAP. IV.

*Heir Nyfus carpis to his frend Eurilly,
Till endyrtak anc aventur onfilly.*

- The Troianys, from thar fortres quhar thai stude
 All thar deray beheld and vnderstude,
 And baith with armour and with wapynnys brycht
 The towr hedys thai stuffyt all that nyght ;
 5 And feill tymys in hasty effeir for dreid
 The portis viffy thai, gyf ocht war neid,
 And drawbriggis befor the gettis vprafyt,
 Junct to the wallys, at thai fuld nocht be trafyt ;
 And euery man stud redly in hys geir
 10 Enarmyt weill, and in his hand a speir.
 Mnestheus stern, and eik Sereftus stowt,
 Ful biffy war to walk and go abowt,
 Tyll ordinance forto put every thing ;
 For thame Eneas, at his departyng,
 15 Had deput rewlaris to hys gong fon deir,
 And master capitany of hys oft in weir,
 Gyf so betyd ony aduerfyte,
 Or aventour, befor hys returne.
 Anc hail legioun about the wallis large
 20 Stude wachyng, bodyn with bow, speir, and targe :
 The danger was by cuttys fone decyde,
 At euery corner quha, or quha, fuld byde ;
 And euery man his eurs abowt dyd sleip,
 Quhil that his fallow had his ward to keip.

- Nifus, Hirtacus fon, that tyme was fet,
 As for hys stand, to byde and kepe the get,
 As he that was in armys bald and stowt,
 Ane the maist valgeant intill all that rowt ;
 5 Quham Ida hys moder, ane huntryce,
 In fallofchip fend with Ene ful wys :
 To cast dartis nane fa expert as he,
 Nor forto schoyt fwyft arrowys half fa fle.
 Euryalus, hys fallow, stude hym by,
 10 Of all Eneas oft nane mair gudly,
 Nor git mar femly cled in Troiane armys.
 Stowt, of hie eurage, dredand for na harmys :
 Hys florist ȝouth raveft hys vissage ȝyng,
 Ȝit nevir sehavyn, with pilis newly spryng.
 15 To thir twa was a will in vnyte,
 A lust, and mynd in vniiformyte :
 Sammyn thai ȝeid to mete, to rest, or play,
 And baith togidder in batale ruschit thai ;
 Now sammyn eik thai war in statioun set,
 20 As baith in feir to kepe the common get.
 Nifus thus spekis, O brothir myne Ewrylly,
 Quididir gif the Goddis, or sum spretis fylly,
 Movys in our myndis this ardent thoichtfull fyre,
 Or gif that euery mannis sehrewit desyre
 25 Be as his God and Genyus in that place,
 I wait nevir how it standis ; bot this lang space
 My mynd movys to me, heir as I stand,
 Batale or sum gret thyng to tak on hand.
 I knaw not to quhat purpos is it dreft,
 30 Bot be na way may I tak eys nor rest.

- Behaldis thou not so furely, but affray,
 Jon Rutylianys thame haldis glaid and gay ?
 Thar fyris now begynnys fehyn full fehire ;
 Sowpyt in wyne and fleip baith man and fyre
 5 At quyete luyng gondyr at thar will ;
 Queym filens haldis the large feildis still.
 Confidir this profoundly, I the pray,
 Quhat fuld I dreid, quhat thinkis thou, now lay.
 Baith common pepill and the heris bald
 10 To bryng agane Eneas ful fane thai wald ;
 Langyng ful fair eftir hys hame cummyng,
 And of hys mynd to haue fure witteryng,
 Thai all defyre fum attentik men be fend.
 Gyf, as I wald, thou had licens to wend,
 15 Sen weill I know thy famus nobill dedis,
 In fik a cace, me think, na ma thar nedis,
 Vndre jon moyte the way fund weill I fe
 To hald onto the wallys of Pallante.

- Ewrialus, fmyte with hie fervent defyre
 20 Of new renown, quhilk brynt hym hait as fyre,
 And half efchamyt of this bodword glaid,
 Thus til hys beft belovyt fallow faid :
 Nifus broder, in fouerane actis hie,
 For ony caus, quhou may thou refus me
 25 With the to go in fallofchip as feir ?
 Suld I the fend allane in fik danger ?
 My fader, Opheldes, the quhilk all hys days
 The weris hantit, nevir apon that ways
 Instrukkit me, nor tawcht fik cowardy.
 30 Was I not lernyt to hant chevalry

- Amyd the Grekis brag, and Troiane weris?
 Haue I me born with the, at thou offeris
 Off my curage? the maist dowchty Enee,
 And of fortoun to the last extremyte,
 5 Haue I not followyt, refusand na pyne?
 Heir is, heir is, within this corps of myne,
 A forey spreit that doith this life dispys,
 Quhilk reputtis fair to wisyll, apoun sik wys,
 With this honour thou thus pretendis to wyn,
 10 This mortale stait and life that we bene in.
 Nifus anweris; forsfuyth, my broder dyng,
 Of the, God wait, git dred I nevir sic thing;
 For so to think in faith onlefull wer.
 So hail and feir mot falf me Jupiter,
 15 And bryng me fownd agane with victorie,
 As euer git sic confait of the had I.
 To wytnes draw I that ilk God, quod he,
 With frendly eyn quhilk dois ws heir and se,
 And in my mynd first movit this confait.
 20 Bot gif that so betyde, as weill ge wait
 In sic aventouris thar bene dangeris feir,
 Be hard fortoun or aventour of weir,
 Or goddys dispositioun happin it fall,
 My will was the to salue fra perrellis all:
 25 Thy florist gouth is mair worthy to leif
 Than forto put in danger of myscheif.
 I wald alffo at hame sum frend haue had
 That gif at I war takyn and hard stad,
 Or fra me rest the lyfe, and sa withhald,
 30 Quhilk my body or banys ranfon wald,

- And lay in grave, eftir our Troiane gys ;
 Or, gyf fortoun wald fuffir on na wys
 My body mycht be brocht to beriall,
 Than to hys frend the feruyce funeral
 5 With obfequeis to do for corps abfent,
 And in my memor vp a tumber to ftent.
 Ne wald I not alfo that I fuld be
 Caus or occafoun of fie duyll, quod he,
 To thy maift reuthfull mother, traft and kynd,
 10 Quhilk anerly of hir maift tendir mynd,
 From all the other matronys of our rowt,
 Hes followyt the, hir luffyt child abowt.
 Ne for thy faik refufyt not the fee,
 And gave na fors of Aceftes cite.
 15 The tother tho hym anfuerit fone agane :
 My frend, for nocht thou fays fik wordis vane,
 Ingirand eacis ar of nane effek ;
 My firft entent I lift not change nor brek.
 Haift ws, quod he. And tharwithall baith twa
 20 The nixt wach thai walknyt quhar thai lay ;
 Quhilk gat on fut, and to thar rowmys went.
 Eurialus, to fulfill hys entent,
 With Nyfus furth can hald hys way onon,
 And to the prynce Afeanyus ar gone.

CAP. V.

*Quhou at the consal the fornamyt two
Ontill Eneas purchest leif to go.*

- Apon the erth the othir bestis all,
 Thar biffy thochtis seffyng, gret and small,
 Ful fownd on fleip dyd cawcht thair rest be kynd,
 All irkfum laubour forget owt of mynd :
- 5 Bot the cheif ledaris of the Troiane rowt,
 And flour of fenfabill gyng men stern and flowt,
 In the meyn tyme sat at wys confell
 For common weill and materis hie befell,
 Confideryng wisly quhat ado thar was,
- 10 Or quha fuld messäge beir to Eneas ;
 Amyddis thar tentis, in feild quhar thai stand,
 With scheildis schrowd, apon thar speris lenand.
 Tho Nyfus and Eurialus baith twane
 Glaid of this cast, seand thair tyme mastre gane,
- 15 Befocht thai mycht be admittit to say
 A gret mater of weght, quhais delay
 Myght harm gret deill, and eik be thar avys
 Thar erand was worth audiens and of price.
 Afcanyus first, seand thar hafty way,
- 20 Admittit thar desire, and bad thame say.
 Than this Nifus, Hirtacus son, thus said :
 Gentill Troianys, with equal myndis glaid
 Reflaue my wordis, for this thing, quod he,
 Quhilk I gou tell may nocht confiderit be

- With sik as ws, nor men fa gong of gheris,
 Bot to gour wifdomys till avys efferis.
 The Rutilianys, ourfet with fleip and wyne,
 Lyggis fowpit, fordoverit, drunk as fwyne :
 5 To fet apon thame, and await with fkaith,
 The place furely we haue efpyit baith,
 Quhilk reddy may ful efely be get
 In gondir forkyt way, ftrekis fra the get
 Down to the feys coft the nerrest went ;
 10 Quhar the fyris faft falgeis, neir owt brynt,
 So that the blak reik dyrknys all the air.
 Gif that ge fuffir wald, as I faid ayr,
 That we mycht vfe this oportunyte
 Quhilk fortoun has ws grant, fone fuld ge fe
 15 Eneas focht by ws at Pallantyne,
 And hyddir brocht in fchort quhile eftir fyne,
 With ryche fpulge, and mekill flauchter maid.
 We know the way thidder full weill, he faid,
 And all the watyr of Tibyr vp and down ;
 20 In dyrk valeys oft we faw the town,
 As we by cuftum oft the huntynge hantit.
 Agit Alethes, that na wifdome wantit,
 Bot baith was rype in confale and in gheris,
 Onto thir wordis digeftly maid anfueris :
 25 O kyndly Goddis of our natyve landis,
 Vndre quhais myghtis all tyme Troy vpfstandis,
 All thoct the weill tharof in dowl remanys,
 Zit lift gou not diftroy all the Troianys,
 Ne thame fo elene defait aluterly,
 30 Sen fa ftowt myndis as we heir afpy,

- And fa bald reddy breiftis gevin haue ghe
 To thir gonkeris. And fayand thus, can he
 The rycht handis and fehuldris of baith embrace,
 With terys tryneland our his chekis and face.
- 5 O manly knychtis, quhat reward condyng
 May ganandly be geif for fyk a thyng,
 Forfuyth I can nocht in my mynd devys :
 Bot gour maift cheif gangeld and gyft to prys
 The gret Goddis mot rendyr gou, faid he,
- 10 And gour awin vertu mot be renownee :
 The remanent onone ge fall reffaue,
 Sa that na wys ge fal gour medis crave,
 By the handys of reuthfull Eneas ;
 Or, gif he fone from this lyfe happynnys pas,
- 15 Afcanyus, quhilk as git is bot page,
 Jong and fordward into lys hailfum age,
 Sall render gour defert, I tak on hand,
 And fik thankis, quhil that he is levand,
 Sal nevir be forget nor do away.
- 20 The fammyn word onon, as he dyd fay,
 Furth of lys mowth Afcanyus hes hynt :
 I hecht forfuyth that deid fall nevir be tynt,
 For all my weil alanerly doys hyng
 Apon my faderis prosper hame cummyng.
- 25 Nyfus, faid he, I gou pray and befeik,
 Be our Penates, kyndly goddis meik,
 And be Affaracus goddis domesticall,
 Quham ge the cheif ftok of our kynrent call.
 And be the fecret clofettis or entre
- 30 Of the venerabill auld canus Veste,

- Bryng hame my fader fone, I gou exort :
 All that pertenyng is to me, at sehort,
 Baith twychand confale and commandment,
 Or aventouris of fortoun, in gour entent,
 5 In gour willys, I put all haill, quod he,
 Bryng hame my fader that I may hym fe ;
 For had we hym reffaulyt, I dar say,
 Is no thing fuld ennoy ws nor effray.
 Twa siluer cowpys, wrocht rycht curyully
 10 With figuris grave, and punfyt ymagery,
 I fall gou geif, the quhilk my fader wan
 Quhen conquest was the cite Arisban ;
 Twa charis ryche, or trestis quently fold,
 And twa gret talentis of the fynast gold,
 15 And eik the crafty ancyant flaceonys two
 Quhilkis to me gave the Sydones Dido.
 And gyf, certis, as victouris ws betydis
 To conquys Ital, as the fatys provydis,
 Tharin to bruke the crown and ceptre wand,
 20 And to distribut the pray, as lord of land ;
 Beheld ge nocht quhatkyn a curfour wyght,
 Quhou prowde armour, weil gilt and burnyft brycht,
 That Turnus bair this gifter nyght, quod he ?
 The sammyn seheld, and helm with crestis thre
 25 Semyng of fyre all rede, and the ilk steid,
 Fra this sammyn hour, Nyfus, falbe thy meid ;
 I fall thame fort fra all the remanent.
 And forthir eik my fader, of hys assent,
 Twelf chosyn matronys fall gou geif all fre,
 30 Tobe gour sclavys in captiuite,

- With all thar childryng and thar hail offpryng.
 Thar moblys, catal, rentis, and armyng ;
 And eik that feild and princpial peys of land,
 Quhilk kyng Latinus hes now in hys hand.
 5 And O thou wirschipfull zong child, quhais age
 Is to my zouthed in the nerrest stage,
 With all my hart I the ressaue evin heir,
 In all cakis as tendir fallow and feir.
 But the, na glorius a& in my materis
 10 Salbe exercyt, nother in paix nor weris :
 In euery thing, baith into word and deid,
 The maist traft falbe geif the for thy meid.
 Ewrialus maid this answەر for hys fyde :
 That day fal neuer cum, nor tyme betyde,
 15 For my defalt onworthy fall I be
 Fortyll attene fa fouerane dignyte.
 Lat fortoun fend ws gude luk, gif seho left,
 Or myfaventour, I fal do my best :
 Lo, this is all, na mair I may promyt.
 20 Bot, abuf all thingis, a gift grant me git,
 That I befeik the oft and monysald :
 Ane moder, cummyn of Priamus blude of ald,
 Within this town I haue, quhilk filly wyfe,
 Me forto follow not comptand hir lyfe,
 25 The realm of Troy mycht not withhald, said he.
 Nor git in Sycyll Acestes fair cite.
 Now hir I leif onhalfyt as I ryde,
 Of this danger, quhat so evir betyde,
 All ignorant and wait no thyng, puyr wight :
 30 To wytnes draw I heir this ilk gude nyght,

- And thy rycht hand, my lord and prynee maſte hie,
 The wepand teris may I not ſuffir nor ſe
 Of my deir moder, nor that rewthfull ſyght.
 Bot I beſeik thy gentyll hart of ryght
 5 Forto comfort that cayrfull creatur;
 That deſolat wight to ſuccur ſchaw thi cnyr.
 Grant this a thyng, and ſuffir that of the
 This a gude hop I bair of town with me;
 And far the baldar, quhat ſo fortoun ſend,
 10 Ontill all dangeris glaidly fall I wend.
 The Troianys all for reuth, at ſpeke hym heris.
 Smyte with compaſſioun, braſtis furth of terys,
 With tender hartis menand Ewrialus;
 Bot principaly luſty Aſcanyvs:
 15 The ymage of hys faderly piete,
 Prent in hys mynde, hym ſtrenys ſwa that he
 Wepand anſwerd, and ſaid; my brother deir,
 I promys all thou deſiris, out of weir,
 For thy commancement and ſtowt begynnyng
 20 Is ſa douchty I may the nyte na thyng.
 Forſuyth this woman, quhat ſo evir ſcho be,
 Fra thyne fordwart ſal moder be to me,
 Wantyng na mar of my moder in plane
 Alanerly bot Creuſa, hyr name;
 25 And thus of ſik a byrth na litill blys
 Sall hyr betyde, quhou evir eftir this
 The chans turnys, owder to weill or wo.
 Be this ilk hed I ſwere to the alſo,
 By quhilk my fader wont was forto ſwere,
 30 All that I haue onto the promyſt heir,

Gyf thou returnys in prosperyte,
 Failgeand tharof, as Jove defend swa be,
 To thy moder and onto thy kynred
 Sall fully bene obseruyt, in thy sted.

- 5 Thus sayd he wepand; and tharwith allsua
 Hys gyltyn fwerd he hynt his schuldris fra,
 Quham wonder craftely in the land of Creyt
 Lycaon forgyt had, and wrocht it meyt
 Within a burnyft scheith of evor bone;
 10 Thame baith togiddir he gaue Ewryll onone.
 Syne Mnestheus a bustus lyon skyn,
 That rowch and weirlyke tawbart na thing thyn,
 To Nyfus gave; and the trafte Alethys
 With hym hes helmys cofyt, and gaue hym hys.

CAP. VI.

*Furth haldis Nyfus and Eurillius baith tway,
 And huge slauchter thai haue maid be the way.*

- 15 Onon thai held enarmyt furth thar way:
 Quham all the nobillys gyng and ald, perfay,
 Convoyt to the portis, na thyng fayn,
 Prayand full oft Jove bryng thame weil agane.
 Bot principaly the fresch Afcanyus gyng,
 20 Abuse al otheris in hys commonyng
 Schawand the wyfdome, confait, and forfyght,
 Of agit man, and eik the curage wight,

- Gave thame feill chargis and commandmentis
 To beir hys fader, twychand hys ententis :
 Bot with the wynd tha skatterit war on raw,
 And all for nocht amang the clowdis flaw.
- 5 Furth ischit thai, and by the fowceyis wentis,
 In filens of the dyrk nycht, amangis the tentis
 And perellus pailgeonys, to thame ennemy,
 Thai entrit ar, and caucht gret harm tharby :
 Bot netheles, or ony skaith thai hynt,
- 10 The ded of mony was thar douchty dynt.
 Apon the gyrs, ourset witht fleip and wyne,
 Fordoverit, fallyn down als drunk as fwyne,
 The bodeys of Rutylianys heir and thar
 Thai dyd perfaue; and by the coft alquhar
- 15 The cartis stand with lymowris bendyt strek,
 The men lyggyng, the hamys abowt thar nek,
 Or than amangis the quhelys and the thetis;
 All sammyn lay thar armour, wyne, and metys.
 Baith men and cartis myddillyt all our ane.
- 20 With ane bas voce thus Nyfus spak agane :
 Ewrialus, the mater now thus standis,
 Forto be stowt and forey of our handis;
 Thys is our passage, quhilk way we mon wend.
 Thy part falbe to kepe and to defend
- 25 That nane onfet cum on ws at the bak ;
 Spy far about, tharto gude tent thou tak.
 I fall befor mak voyd passage and way,
 And the convoy throu a large streit away.
 Reherfand this, onon he held hym clos,
- 30 So that na noys mycht thar be hard or voce :

- And tharwith eik with drawyn fwerd in pres
 He can affail the pompus Rhamnetes,
 Quhilk lay, percace, fleepand foft and fownd
 On prowde tapetis fprede apon the grond ;
 5 A kyng he was, and a fpa man, fuyth to fayn,
 To Turnus kyng maft traft auguriane :
 Bot with hys diuinatioun nor augury
 The trake of deth ne cowth he not put by.
 Thre of hys feruandis, that faft by hym lay,
 10 Ful raklefly he kyllyt, all thocht thai
 Amang thar fperis lyggyng war infeir ;
 And quellyt ane to Remus was fquyer.
 The cartar fyne, luggyng apon the freit,
 He hynt onon amang the horffis feyt,
 15 And with hys fwerd hys nek, hyngand on fyde,
 In twane hes hakkyt ; and the fammyn tyde
 Thar lordis hed, I meyn this faid Rhamneyt,
 Of fynyty he, quhill all the bed wolx weyt :
 Lyke a ded ftok the corps wantand the hed
 20 Lay bullerand, al befprent with fprayngis red,
 And als the erth grew warm with teppet blude.
 Attour he ftekit hes eik, quhar he ftude,
 Twa forey men, Lamus and Lamyrys,
 And als the lykly gong child, Serranus,
 25 That all the fornycht in ryot and in play
 Had fpendyt as he lyft, and now he lay
 With membris ftrekit, and plesand viſſage brycht,
 Ourfet with god Bachus mekill of myght :
 Ful happy and weill fortunat had he be,
 30 In fport and gam on the fam wys gif he

- All the remanent of that nyecht had spent,
 Quhil the lyeht day, and tyl hym self tane tent.
 Lyke as the empty lyoun, lang onfed,
 Be nyechtis tyde quhen all folk fleip in bed,
 5 Trubland the fald full of filly fcheip;
 The wod rage of hys hungir is fo deip
 That he constrenyt is fik wys to fair:
 He ryvis and he harlys heir and thar
 The tendir bestis, that for awfull feir
 10 Of hys prefens dar nowder bleyt nor steir;
 He rummys with bludy mowth and brays.
 So dyd Ewrilly, and none other ways,
 And na les flauchter maid he in the plane,
 Of ire inflambyt in his wod brane.
 15 A multitude of commonys of birth law,
 By quhilk resson thair namys ar onknaw,
 He ombefet and put to confusioun:
 And Fadus syne, with Hefebus dang he down,
 And Arabys also, onwarnyftly;
 20 And Rhetus eik, lay walkand hard thame by,
 Behaldand all thar sterage and deray;
 Bot, of the stowt Ewrialus for affray,
 Behynd a wyne bote or a pype hym hyd:
 Quham Eurialus, as the caee betyd,
 25 Keppyt on hys swerdis poynt, that all the blaid
 Hyd in hys coft vp to the hyltis glaid:
 To ded he dufchis down bath styf and cald,
 And vp the purpoure spreit of lyf he gald,
 And blude and wyne mixt he can furth schaw,
 30 At he last drank owt geskis in the ded thraw.

- And, by sik flyght full brym, thus he enforcis
 To mak huge slauchtir of onweldy corpeis,
 Etlyng wightly to the nixt stude fast by.
 Thar as Mefapus feris all dyd ly,
 5 And the last fyris almafte quynchit owt,
 The hors, per ordour, tyit weill abowt,
 Etand thar meit he mycht behald and fe :
 Quham schortly Nyfus bad fes and lat be ;
 For he persauyt Eurialus by his feris
 10 Had our gret lust to slauchter, and dangeris
 Persauyt nocht quhilkis war apperand eft :
 Defist, quod he, this mater mon be left,
 For the day lycht, quhilk is to ws onfrend,
 Approchis neir, we may na langar lend.
 15 Gret harm is done, eneuch of blude is sched,
 Throw owt our fays a patent way is red.
 And sayng thus, thai sped thame on thar way :
 Behynd thame, for vptakyng quhar it lay,
 Mony brycht armour richly dyght thai left,
 20 Cowpys and goblettis, forgyt fare, and best
 Of massy fyluyr, lyand heir and thare,
 Prowd tapyfry, and mekil precyus ware :
 Salf that Eurialus with hym turfyt away
 The rial trappouris, and myghty patrellis gay,
 25 Quhilkis war Rhamnetes stedis harnessyng ;
 And, for the mair remembrance in takynnyng,
 Ane ryche tysche or belt hynt he fyne,
 The pendentis wrocht of burnyft gold maste fyne,
 Quhilk gyrdill ane Cedecus, that was than
 30 Duryng his tyme ane the myghtyast man,

- Bereft a strang Rutiliane, as thai tell,
 Quham he venquyft in fingular batell,
 And fend it fyne to ane Remulus hes he,
 That duke was of the Tiburtyne cite,
 5 In fyng of frendfchip and fern acquentans ;
 Thus athir abfent jonyt allyans ;
 Syne this ilk prynce, into hys legacy,
 That tyme apon hys ded bed dyd he ly,
 This gyrdill left to gongar Remulus,
 10 Hys tendyr nevo, that is heir flane thus.
 Euryll, as faid is, hes this jowell hynt,
 Abowt hys fydis it brafyng, or he ftynt ;
 Bot all for nocht, fuppos the gold dyd gleit :
 Mefapus helm fyne, for him wondir meit,
 15 With felynand tymbret and with cryftis hie,
 Apon hys hed onon buklyt hes he.
 Furth of the tentis with this bownyt thai,
 And fra thar fays held the fovyrr way.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou capitane Volfcens, cumand Turnus till,
 Recontrit Nyfus and hys fallow Ewrrill.*

- In the meyn quhile, as this other army
 20 Thus at the fege gan in the feildis ly,
 From Lawrentum, kyng Latinus cite,
 War horfmen fent to Turnus, forto fe

- Quhat he pleyt, and the kyngis entent
 Tyll hym to fehaw, thre hundreth men furthwent
 With feheild on fehuldir vndre eapitane Volfcens;
 And be this cummyn war to the diftens
 5 Neir to thar oft, and, as the cace dyd fall,
 Thai held faft vnder this new cite wall;
 Quhar as on far towart the left hand thai
 Turnand thar eurs bakwart perfauyt tway:
 For the brycht helm in twynkland ftarny nycht
 10 Mythis Eurilly with bemys fehynand lycht,
 Quhilk he, onwar, perfauyt nocht, allae!
 And as thai fcars war thus afpyit on eace,
 Volfcens the eapitane, from amynd his rowt,
 Said, ftand fallowis; and cryis with a fehowt:
 15 Quhat is the caus of gour cummyng, faid he,
 That rydis thus enarmyt? quhat ge be,
 And quhidder ar ge bown, ge fehaw ws plane.
 The tother twa maid nane anfuer agane;
 Bot in the woddis hyis at the flicht,
 20 Affurit gretly in dirknes of the nycht.
 The horfmen than prekis, and faft furth fprentis
 To weil beknawin pethis, and turnys wentis
 Baith heir and thar; fone ombefet hane thai
 The owtgatis all, thai fuld nocht wyn away.
 25 The wod was large, and roweh of bufkis ronk.
 And of the blak ayk fehaddowis dym and donk,
 Of breris ful, and thyk thorn ronnyis ftent;
 Scarfly a ftrait rod or dern narow went
 Tharin mycht fundyn be that men mycht pas,
 30 Quharthrou Eurialus gretly cummyrrit was:

- Quhat for myrknes, thik buskis, branch, and breir,
 And weght also of the new spulgeit geir,
 Tharto the hafty onfet and affray
 Maid hym gang will in the onknawin way.
 5 Nyfus was went, and by this chapyt cleir
 Hys ennemys, onwar quhar was hys feir :
 And as he stude at that sted, eftir syne
 From Alba cite clepit was Albyne,
 Quhar, for the tyme, this forsaide Latyn kyng
 10 Hys hors at pastour held in stabillyng,
 He blent abowt to se hys frend so deir,
 Bot all for nocht, thar was na man hym neir.
 Ewriill, quod he, allace onhappely
 In quhat part of this land the left haue I ?
 15 Or quhar fall I the feik ? O wailaway !
 Tharwith this ilk wilfum perplexit way
 Bakwart he held, euery fustep agane,
 Throw the dern wod dissaitfull and onplane ;
 Quhil, at the last, amang rank buskis he
 20 Errit by the way, becaus he myght nocht se.
 The hors stampyng and the dyn he heris,
 The wordis and the takynnys come to hys erys
 Of thame quhilk at persewit hym at the bak.
 A lytil space eftir tent gan he tak,
 25 And hard a fery : harknand quhat that suld be.
 Eurilly takyn in handys dyd he se ;
 Quham the dissaitfull onbekend dern way,
 The myrk nyecht, and the hafty dowsfum fray.
 Betraiyt had, that all the mekill rowt,
 30 Or he was war, hym lowkyt rownd about.

Full gret debait he maid, as that he mocht ;
 Ourfet he was, defens was all for nocht.

Quhat mycht than filly Nyfus do or say ?

Be quhat fors or wapynnys dar he affay

5 Forto deliuer hys tendir coufyng deir ?

Suld he or not aventour hym felf heir,

And rusch amynd hys ennemys in that sted,

To procur in haist by wondis ane honest ded ?

Vprafys he onon hys arm bakwart,

10 To thraw a gevillyng, or a castyng dart,

And, lukand vpwart towart the cleir moyne,

With afald voce thus wys he maid hys boyn :

O Latonya, Goddes of mekill myght,

Maistres of woddis, bewte of sternys brycht,

15 Be thou present, and send me thy supple,

Addres my wark, be directrix, said he :

Gif euer that Hirtacus, my fader deir,

Offrit for me sum gift at thy alter ;

Or gif that I of my huntynge and pray

20 Ekyt thy honour ony maner way,

Or, at thy standart knoppit post of tre,

Thy haly tempillys ruse, or bawkis hie,

Gif evir I hung or fixit ony thyng,

Wild bestis hed, wapynnys, or armyng ;

25 Thoil me to trubbill this gret rowt of men,

Do dres my dartis in this wilfum den,

So that my sehote and myssour may go rycht

Throw the dyrk ayr and filens of the nycht.

Thus fayand, with all fors of hys body

30 The grundyn dart he leyt do glyde in hy.

- The fleand fchaft the nycht fchaddoys devydis,
 And rycht forgane him on the tother fydis
 It fmate Sulmonys fcheild, hang on his bak,
 Quharin the querral al in fchuldir brak ;
 5 Bot with the dynt the rynde is revyn fwa,
 Hys hart pipis the fcharp hed perfyt in twa.
 Down dufchis he in ded thraw all forloft,
 The warm blude furth bokkand of his coft,
 And for the cald of deth hys lungis lap,
 10 With fobbys deip blawys with mony clap.
 Hys ferys lukis about on euery fyde,
 To fe quharfra the grundyn dart dyd glyde.
 Bot lo, as thai thus wondrit in effray,
 Thys ilk Nyfus, worthin provd and gay,
 15 And baldar of this chance fwa with hym gone,
 Ane other takill affayt he onon,
 And with a fownd fmate Tagus, but remede,
 Throu athir part or tymplis of his hed ;
 In the harn pan the fchaft he hes affixt,
 20 Qubil blude and brane al togidder mixt.
 The felloun capitane, Volfcens, neir wod wendis,
 Seand na man quham of to get amendis :
 He mycht do ftanche his ire, and fyth his thoecht.
 For quha that threw the dartis faw he nocht.
 25 Thou, not the les, quod he, that ftandis by,
 With thy hait blude for baith twa fal aby
 The pane for this myfcheif; and, with that word,
 He ran apon Euryll with drawyn fword.
 Than Nifus, dredand for his fallow kynd,
 30 Begouth to cry, all wod and owt of mynd,

- Nor na langar in dern hym hyde he mycht,
 Nor of his frend behald fa reuthfull fyght :
 Me, me, ge fla ; lo, I am heir, he said,
 That dyd the dede ; turn hidder in me gour blaid
- 5 And fwerdis all, O ge Rutilyanys !
 All be my flycht now gour feris flane is :
 That filly innocent creatur fo gyng
 Myght, nor git durft, on hand tak sic a thing :
 Be hevynns he, and all the ftarnys, I fwer,
- 10 That ws behaldis with thar bemys cleir.
 Sik wordis said he : for on sic maner,
 And fa strangly, his frend and fallow deir,
 That fa myfchancy was, belovit he,
 That rather for hys life him felf list de.
- 15 Bot thar was na remedy nor abaid :
 The fwerd, wightly ftokit, or than was glaid
 Throu owt hys coft : allace, the harmys finart !
 That mylk quhite breift is perfyt to the hart.
 Down ded rufchit Eurialus right thar,
- 20 The blude brufchand outour his body fair,
 And on hys elbok lenand a litill on wry,
 Hys hed and hals bowys he hevely.
 Lyke as the purpour flour in fur or fewch,
 Hys ftalk in two fmyt newly with the pleuch,
- 25 Dwynys away, as it doith faid or de ;
 Or as the chefbu hedis oft we fe
 Bow down thar knoppis, fowpit on thar grane,
 Quhen thai be chargyt with the hevy rane.
 Bot Nyfus than rufchit amyde the rowt,
- 30 Amangis thame all fekand Volfeens the flowt,

- And on Volfeens alanerly areftis ;
 Thocht rownd about with eunemys he preft is,
 Quhilk heir and thar onon at euery fyde
 Hym ombefet with warkand woundis wyde.
- 5 Bot netheles thame flowtly he aflalit,
 Not amovit, as na thing him had alit :
 And euer his fchynand fwerd about him fwaug,
 Quhil at the laft in Volfeens mouth he thrang,
 As he, forgane him ftandand, eryit and gapit.
- 10 Allae, quhat reuth was it he not efchapit !
 For he deand bereft his fa the life ;
 Stekit and hurt fa oft with fpeir and knyfe,
 Fell down abus his frendis ded body,
 Quhar beft him likit ded to reft and ly.
- 15 O happy baith, O fortunat and dyng !
 Gif myne endyt or ftile may ony thing,
 Nevir day nor proees of tyme fal betyde,
 That gour renown fal owt of memor flyde :
 Quhil the famyl and offspring of Ene
- 20 The ftane immovabill of the Capitolie
 Inhabitis, and fa lang as Romanys bald
 The monarehy of the empyre fal hald.
 The fchameful vi&ouris, thir Rutilyanys,
 The pray and fpreth, and other geir that ganys,
- 25 Joyfyng but obftakil, Volfeens ded body
 Onto the tentis wepand bair in hy.
 And na les murnyng hard thai in that fted
 For Rhamnetes, fund hedles, pail, and ded,
 Togidder with famony capitanyis,
- 30 And gret herys, fo wrachitly as flane is ;

- Serranus gyng, and the gentill Numa,
 And nobill corpis brythyt mony ma.
 Gret pres flokkit to fe the bodeis fchent,
 Sum men git throwand half ded on the bent ;
 5 Of recent flaughter and the hait effray
 The feld abowt all warmyt quhar thai lay,
 That all with fpait was blandyt and on flude
 In bullyrrand ftremys of the fomy blude.
 The fpulge led away was knaw full rycht ;
 10 Mefapus rich hewmet fchynand brycht,
 The goldyn gyrdill, and trappouris prowldy wrocht,
 With mekill fwete and labour agane brocht.

CAP. VIII.

*Ewrrillys moder hir fonnys deth bewalis,
 And quhou Rutilianys the cyte fyrft affalis.*

- Be this Aurora, levand the fafron bed
 Of hir lord Tithone, had the erth ourfpred
 15 With new cleirnes, and the fon fcheyn
 Begouth defund hys bemys on the greyn,
 That euery thing worth patent in the lyght :
 Turnus, enarmyt as ane douchty knyght,
 Till armys fterys euery man abowt,
 20 In plait and maill full mony forey rowt
 Prouocand to the bargane and affay :
 Ilk capitane hys folkis fettis in array,

- And gan thar curage kyndill in ire to fyght,
 Be schamefull murmur of this gifter nycht.
 And forthir eik, ane miserabill thing to fe,
 Ewrii and Nyfus hedys, on speris hie
 5 Fixit, thai rafyt haldand to the wall,
 With huge clamour followyng ane and all.
 The forey and the stowt Eneadanys,
 That for the tyme in this cite remanys,
 The bront and fors of thar army that tyde
 10 Endlang the wallis fet on the left syde ;
 For on the rycht hand clofyt the ryver ;
 Thai held the forfront quhar thar was danger,
 Kepand the braid fowfeis and towris lie :
 And as thai stand ful dolorusly, thai fe
 15 The twa hedys stikkand on the speris,
 A miserabil fyght, allace ! onto thar feris ;
 Thar facis war our weil bekend, baith twa,
 The blaknyt dedly blude droppand tharfra.
 In the meyn quhile, throw the drery cite
 20 The weyngit messenger, Fame, dyd swyftly fle,
 And slippand come to thy moder, Ewrii.
 Than suddanly that wrachit wight onfilly
 Al pail become, as na blude in hir left,
 The naturale heit was from the banys reft.
 25 Furth of hir hand the spynnyng quheil fmate sche.
 The zarn clewis, spyndill, and broche of tre,
 All fwakkit our, and full onhappely
 Furth fleys scho with mony schowt and cry,
 With wepyng, and with wisly womentyng,
 30 Ryvand hir haris, to the wallys can thring

- All wod enragit, and with a spedy pays
 Dyd occupy tharon the formaste place,
 Takand nane hed, na git na maner schame,
 Swa amangis men to ryn, and rowp or raym ;
 5 Na maner feir of perrel feys fehe,
 Nor mynd of dartis cast that fast dyd fle.
 And as that from the wall hyr sonnys hede
 Behaldis fehe, wofull, and will of rede,
 With hir petuus rewthfull complantis sayr
 10 The hevynuns all scho fillyt and the ayr.
 O my Ewryll, lamentabilly scho cryis,
 Sall I the fe demanyt on fyk wys ?
 O thou, the latter quyete of myne age,
 Quhou mycht thou be sa ernell in thy rage
 15 As me to leif alyve, thus myne allane ?
 O my maist tendir hart, quhar art thou gane ?
 Na licens grantit was, nor tyme, ne space,
 To me, thy wrachit moder, allace, allace !
 Quhen thou thy self onto sik perellis set,
 20 That I with the mycht famekill lafer get
 As forto tak my leif for evir and ay,
 Thy last regrait and quethyng wordis to say.
 Ichane, allace ! intill ane oncouth land,
 Nakyt and bair thy fair body on sand
 25 To fowlys of reif and savage doggis wild
 Sall ly as pray, myne awin deir only child !
 Nor I, thy moder, layd not thy corps on beir,
 Nor with my handis lowkyt thyne eyn so cleir,
 Nor wysche thy wondis to reduce thy spreit,
 30 Nor drest the in thy lattir clathis meyt,

- The quhilkis I wrocht, God wayt, to mak the gay,
 Full biffely spynnand baith nycht and day,
 And with sic wobbis and wark, for the, my page,
 I comfort me in myne onweldy age,
 5 And irkyt not to laubour for thy sake.
 Quhar fall I feik the now? allake, allake!
 Or in quhat land lyes now, maglyt and schent,
 Thy fair body, and membris tyrvit and rent?
 O deir son myne, O tendir get, quod seche,
 10 Is this the comfort at thou dois to me,
 Quhilk hes the followyt baith our feys and landis?
 O ge Rutilianys, steik me with your brandis;
 Gyf thar be rewth or piete in your banys,
 Do swak at me your dartis all atanyis:
 15 With your wapynnys first ge sal me sla.
 O thou gret fader of Goddis, can scho say,
 Haue reuth apon me, wrach of wrachis all,
 And on my catyve hed thou lat down fall
 Thy thundris dynt of wildfyre fra the hevin,
 20 Law vndre hell tharwith to smyte me evin;
 Sen that this langsum cruel life I ne may
 Consume nor endyng be nane other way.
 With this regrait the Troiane myndis all
 War smyte with reuth; endlang the large wall
 25 The duyfull murnyng went and womentyng:
 Thar hie curage, to tel a wondyr thyng,
 That onefrayt was batale to sustene,
 Wolx dolf and dull the petuus fycht to fene.
 Bot as scho thus kyndillis forow and wo,
 30 Ane Ideus, and Actor, Troianys two.

- At the command of Illyoneus past,
 And ȝyng Afcanyus wepand wonder fast,
 And hynt hyr vp betwix thar armys fquar ;
 Syne hamewart to hir luyng thai hyr bair.
- 5 Bot than the trumpettis weirly blaftis abundis.
 With terribill brag of brafyn bludy foundis ;
 The fkry, the clamour, followys the oft within,
 Quhill all the hevynnys benyt of the dyn.
 The Volſcenaris affemblyt in a fop,
- 10 To fyll the fowfeis and the wallis to flop,
 All ſannmyn haftand with a pavys of tre
 Hefyt togidder abuf thar hedys hie ;
 Sa fairly knyt that maner embuſchment
 Semyt tobe a clos volt quhar thai went.
- 15 Ane other fort preffyt to haue entre,
 And clym the wallis with leddyrris large and hie,
 Quhar as the army of the Troiane fyde
 Was thynnaft ſcattyrrit on the wallis wyde,
 And brycht arrayt cumpany of the men
- 20 War dividit or floppit, at thai mycht ken
 The weirmen not ſa thyk in fyk a place.
 Bot the Troianys, that oft in ſik lyke cace
 Be lang vſage of weir war lernyt and kend
 Quhou thai thar town and wallys fuld defend,
- 25 All kynd of wapynnys and dartis at thame flyngis,
 And dang thame down with pikkis and poyntit flyngis ;
 Down weltyng eik of huge weght gret ſtanys.
 Be ony way gif tharby for the nanys
 Thai mycht on fors diſſevyr that punge,
- 30 Quhilk thame affalgeit thekit with pavys he :

- For weill thai knew thar fays al maner of teyn
 Vndir that volt of targis myght susteyn,
 Sa lang as thai sammyn onfyverit war.
 Bot now thai mycht thar ordour hald na mar :
- 5 For the Troianys, or evyr thai wald ces,
 Thar as the thikast rowt was and maist pres,
 Ane huge weght or hepe of mekill stanys
 Ruschys and weltis down on thame atanyis,
 That diuers of Rutilianys lay thar ondyr ;
- 10 The laif skalyt on brede ; brok was in fonder
 The covertouris and ordinance of thar scheldis.
 Fra thens, the hardy Rutilianys in the feildis
 Pressyt na mar in hydlys forto fyght,
 Bot thame enforceis now with all thar myght,
- 15 With gangeis, arrowys, and with dartis flyng,
 Thar famen from the wallys forto dyng.
 And at ane other syde with felloun feir
 Mezentyus the grym, apon a speir,
 Or heich flyng or stour of the fyr tre,
- 20 The blak fyre blefis of reik in swakkis he :
 And Mesapus, the dantar of the horffys,
 Neptunus son, with hys menge enforceis
 Tyl vndermynd the dike and rent the pail ;
 Leddyris he axis the wallys to affaill.

CAP. IX.

*Quhou Turnus set the ȝet tour into fyre,
And maid gret slauchter of Troianys in his ire.*

- Calliope, and O ȝe Musys all,
Inspire me til endyte: on ȝou I call
To schaw quhat slauchter and occisioun,
Quhou feill corpfis thar war brytnyt down
5 By Turnus wapynnys and hys dartis fell;
Quham enery man kyllit and fend to hell:
Help and assit to revolve heir with me
The extreme dangeris of that gret melle.
Ȝhe blissyt wightis, forfuyth, ramembris weill
10 Sik thyngis, and quhar ȝou lyft may reveill.
Thar stude a towr of tre, huge of hyght,
With batellyng and kynnellys all at ryght,
Set in ane neidfull place neir by the ȝet,
Quham to assailȝe, oureum, and down bet,
15 With hail pyssance all the Italianys
At vtir power ombefet atanyis:
And by the contrar, on the tother fyde
Alkynd defencis can Troianys provyde;
Threw stanyis down, and fillys heir and thar,
20 At enery part or oppyn fenyftar
The grundyn dartis leyt down fle thikfald.
Turnus the prynce, at was baith darf and bald,
Ane byrnand bleis leyt at the fortres glyde,
And festynyt the fyre hard to the towris fyde.

- Quhilk with the wyndis blaft, thar as it ftak,
 Vpblefyt in the burdis and the thak,
 And fpreddis wide amangis the geftis gret :
 The byrnand low confumyt all throu hete.
 5 Within thai feluddrit for the fell effray ;
 Bot all for nocht to pres to wyn away,
 Na lafer was the danger to efcape :
 For as thai ran abak, and can thame fchaip
 Fortill withdraw towart the tother fyde
 10 Qubar as the fyre was not git ourglyde,
 And hurlyt all togidder in a hepe,
 Tho with thar fwechtis, as thai reill and leipe,
 The byrnand towr down rollys with a rufche,
 Quhill all the hevynnys dyndlyt of the dufch.
 15 Down weltis the men half ded with brokyn banys,
 The huge heip thame followit all atany,
 On thar awyn wapynnys ftikkand he and he,
 Sum ftekit throu the coft with fpilys of tre
 Lay gafpand, of thame all that fearfly tway,
 20 Ane Helenor, and Lycus, gat away :
 Of quhom the formeft, this ilk Helenor,
 Now in hys florift ȝouth, was get and bor
 Betwix Meonyus kyng, in prevyte,
 And Lycynya the boynd wench wondir fle,
 25 Quhilk hym to Troy had fend that hendyr ȝer,
 Onkend, in armour forbodyn for wer ;
 Delyver he was with drawin fwerd in hand,
 And quhite target, onfemly and evill farrand.
 Thys Helenor, feand hym felf in dowl
 30 Amyd thoufandis enarmyt of Turnus rowt.

- Behaldand graithly apon athir hand
 Arrayt oftis of Latyn pepill stand;
 Lyke the wild ragyt best, quham huntaris flowt
 Hes ombefet with thyk range all abowt,
 5 Seand be na meyn that scho mycht evaid,
 Apon the wapynnys rynnys with a braid;
 Slyppis hir self, and with gret fors hir beris
 Apon the poyntis of the huntynge speris:
 Nane othir wys, this ilk gong Helenor,
 10 Thus ombefet behynd and als befor,
 Amyd hys fays rufchys reddy to de,
 Quhar thikkast was the pres thar etlys he;
 Quhilkis, but abaid, allsone hes hym flane
 As spark of gleid wald in the fey remane.
 15 Bot Lycus, spedyar far on fut than he,
 Throw owt the oftis and armyt men can fle,
 And to the wallys wan, and vp on hyght
 Enforcis hym to clym with all hys mycht,
 And forto gryp fun of hys feris handis:
 20 Quham Turnus, lanssand lychtly our the landis,
 With speir in hand persewis forto spill,
 And quhen he hes ourtane him at his will,
 Thus dyd hym chyde; O catyve wytles knaip,
 Qubat wenyt thou our handis to eschaip?
 25 And tharwith drew hym doun, quhar he dyd hyng,
 And of the wal a gret part with hym bryng.
 Lyke as the egill, Jovis squyer, straucht
 Within hys bowand clukis had vp clawcht
 A gong cygnet, or qubite swan, or a hair,
 30 Tharwith refurfyng heich vp in the ayr:

- Or as a ravanus bludy wof throu flycht
 Hyntis in hys gowl, furth of the fald be nycht,
 The litill tendyr kyd, or the gong lam,
 With feill bletingis foeht by the gait, hir dame.
- 5 Rutilianys for joy than rafyt a fchowt,
 And fast invadys the cite all abowt ;
 With hepys of erd the fowfy do thai fyll :
 Sum otheris prefyt with fchydis and mony a fyl
 The fyre blefys abowt the ruf to flyng.
- 10 Bot Ilioneus that tyme dyd down dyng
 With a gret quhyn, or roch of cragy ftone,
 Ane Lucetyus, and brak hys nek bone,
 As that he dyd approche towartis the ȝet,
 The hait flammys of fyre tharin to fet :
- 15 Liger a Troiane from the wall alfo
 Doun bet a Rutiliane hait Emathio :
 A Phrigiane eik, Afylas, ftern and ftowt,
 All tofrufchit Choryneus withowt,
 Quhilk was in dartis caftyng wonder fle ;
- 20 On far to fchute fcharp flаныs and lat fle
 Nane mar expert than this Emathio :
 Ceneus ourquhelmyt Ortygius alfo ;
 And this Ceneus, quhilk than gat the maftry,
 Belyve Turnus with a dart ded gart ly :
- 25 And down dyngis alfo this ilk Turnus
 Ithis, Clonyus, and eik Dioxippus,
 Promulus als, and buftuus Sagaras,
 And fyne the huge byg Troiane, hait Idas,
 Standand forto defend the towris hie :
- 30 Capys, a Troiane, bet doun Pryverne,

- Quham Themyllas with a fcharp caſting dart
 Had newly hurt and wondyt in ſum part ;
 And he hys hand plat to the wound in hy,
 Hys ſcheild befyde hym ſwakkand fulychly,
 5 So that the fedderit arrow furth dyd glyde,
 And nalyt hys hand plat to the left fyde :
 The ſchaft and hed remanyt in hys coſt,
 Be dedly wound the lyfe thus hes he loſt.
 Arcens, Arcentis ſon, ſtude on the wall,
 10 In brycht armour ful femly ſchynand all,
 Hys mantill of the purpour Iberyne,
 With nedill wark brufyt rych and fyne,
 Of viſſage was he pleſand forto ſe ;
 Hys fader Arcens ſend him with Enee :
 15 Foſtyrrit he was and vpbrocht tendirly
 Within hys moderis hallowyt ſchaw, faſt by
 The flude Symethus into Sycill land,
 Quhar as the plentuous fat altar dyd ſtand
 Of the placabill Goddis, Palcyey hecht.
 20 Ane gret ſtaf ſlung byrrand with felloun weght
 Hynt Mezentius ; hys ſcheild fyne by hym lays :
 The ſtryngis thrys abowt hys bed affays,
 And this ilk Arcens ſtandyng hym forgane
 Hes ſinertly with a ledyn pellok flane :
 25 Hys barn pan and forhed al to claiſ,
 Quhil at the led in ſondir brak and raif,
 That he ourtumlys ſpeldit on the ſand.
 Thus gret flauchtir was maid fra hand to hand.

CAP. X.

*Heir gyug Afcanyus the strang Numanus flew,
 Quhilk wordis outraggys to the Troianys schew.*

- Afcanyus this ilk tyme, as is faid,
 That wont was with his schot bot to invaid
 The wild beftis, quhilkis cowth do nocht bot fle,
 Firft heir in bargane leyt fwyft arrowys fle :
 5 And by hys handis flew strang Numanus,
 That was to furname clepit Remulus.
 Had laitly Turnus gyngast fyftir wed,
 As for hys fpows, and brocht ontill hys bed.
 This ilk Numanus Remulus, in that fted,
 10 Befor the frontis of the batell geyd,
 Furth fehawand mony diuers fawys feir,
 Baith ganand and onganand forto heir,
 Rycht prowde and hely in his breift and hart
 That newlyngis of the kynrik was a part
 15 To him befall; his gret eftait this wys
 Wouftand he fehew with clamour and lowd cryis :
 Afcame ge nocht, Phrigranyis, that twys taik is,
 Tobe inclofyt amyde a fald of ftakis,
 And be affegit agane fa oft fys
 20 With akyn fpilis and dikis on ilk wys ?
 Schame ge not to prolong gour lyvis? faid he.
 Thir venquyft cowart wightis behald and fe,
 That dar our fponfage into batale craif!
 Quhat wild dotage fo maid gour hedis raif?

- Or quhat onthrifty God in sic foly
 Hes gou bywavit heir till Italy?
 Heir ar not the flaw weirmen Atrydes,
 Nor the fengear of fair speche Vlixes.
 5 Bot we, that bene a pepill derf and dour
 Cumyn of kynd, as keyn men in a flour,
 Our gOUNg childring, the first tyme born thai ar,
 Onto the nixt rynnand flude we bair,
 To hardyn thar bodeis and to mak thame bald
 10 With the chil frostis and the watyr cald:
 Our childir gYng exercis biffely
 HuntynG with hundis, hornys, fehOWt, and cry,
 Wild deir throw owt the woddis chais and mait.
 To dant and reyn the horffis ayr and layt,
 15 That is thar game and sport thai hant on raw,
 Or with thar bowys sehute, or dartis thraw.
 Our gONG spyrngaldis may all laubouris endur,
 Content of litill fuyde, I gou affur,
 Of gouth thai be accuſtumat tobe ſkant,
 20 The erd with pleweh and harrowys forto dant,
 Or than in batal bettis citeis down.
 In euery age with irne grath ar we bown,
 And paſſand by the plewys, for gad wandis,
 Broddis the oxin with ſperis in our handis:
 25 Nor git the flaw nor febill onweldy age
 May waik our ſpreit, nor mynys our curage,
 Nor of our ſtrenth to altyr oecht or pair.
 The ſteill helmys we thrift on hedis hair;
 Beſt likis ws all tyme to rug and reif,
 30 To dryve away the ſpreth, and tharon leiſ.

- Your pantit habittis dois of purpoure schyne ;
 Your hartis lykis best, so I dyvyne,
 In idilnes to rest abus al thing,
 To tak your lust, and go in karelyng :
 5 Your cotys hes traland fleys our your handis,
 Your foly hattis trappouris and brasynge bandis.
 O verray Phrygiane wifis, dasyt wightis !
 To call you men of Troy that onrycht is ;
 Ye be onworthy to sa hie style to clame.
 10 On Dyndyma top go, and walk at hame :
 Quhar as the quhiffill rendris foundis feir,
 With tympanys, tawbrons, ye war wont to heir.
 And bos schawmys of turnyt buschboun tre
 That grew in Berecyntia montane he,
- 15 Onto the moder of Ida dedicat,
 Callys eftir you to dans, and nocht debait :
 Gild you to men, and leif al your armyng,
 Rendir your swardis, and all wapynnys refyng.
 Afcanyus gyng, byrnand for proper teyn,
 20 Sa gret owtrage of wordis mycht not sustene,
 Herand sa he avant of pompus pryde,
 And sik dyspyt blawyn owt apon hys fyde.
 Hys bow with horsis fennounys bend hes he,
 Tharin a takill fet of sovyr tre,
 25 And tafand vp his armys far in twyn,
 Thus onto Jove lawly dyd begyn
 To mak hys first petitioun and prayer :
 Omnipotent he Jupiter, me heir
 Assist to this hardy commencement !
 30 My self onto thy templis sal present

- Solempnyt gyftis, maſte gudly may be get,
 And eik befor thyne altar fall I fet
 A ȝoung bullok of cullour quhite as ſnaw,
 With goldin ſebakaris hys forhed arrait on raw ;
 5 The beſt falbe full tydy, tryg, and wight,
 With hed equale till hys moder on hyght,
 Can all reddy with hornys fuyne and put,
 And ſerape or ſkattyr the ſoft ſand with his fut.
 The fader of hevin exceppit hys prayer,
 10 And, on that part quhar the liſt was maiſt cleir,
 Towart the left hand maid a thundyrryng :
 All ſammyn foundyt the dedly bowys ſtryng.
 Quhyrrand finertly furth flaw the takill tyte,
 Quyte throw the hed the Remulus dyd ſmyte ;
 15 The grundyn ſteill outthroweh hys tympillys glaid.
 Hald on thy ways in haift, Aſcanyus ſaid,
 Thy ſelf to loif, knak now ſcornfully
 With prowde wordis all at ſtandis by.
 Sik boydword heir the twys takyn Troianys
 20 Sendis for hanfell to Rutylianys.
 Thus far ſpekis Aſcanyus, and na mair .
 Bot the Troianys raſyt a ſery in the ayr
 With rerde and clamour of blithnes, man and boy,
 That to the ſtarnys thar curage ſprang for joy,
 25 Aſcanyus extolland abus the ſkyis.
 And, as thai mak this ryot on ſik wys,
 Down from the regioun of the hevin tho
 The brycht curland haryt Appollo,
 Apon a clowd ſittand quhar he wald,
 30 The oftis of Italianys can behald,

- And eik new Troys cite, with cheir glaid
 Till Iulus the victor thus he said :
 Eik and continew thy new vailgeand dedis,
 Thou gong child ; for that is the way the ledis
 5 Vp to the starnys and the hevynnys hie,
 O thou verray Goddis offspring, quod he,
 That fal engendir Goddis of thy feyd.
 In the, be verray reffon and of neid,
 All batalys, quhilkis by werd ar destinate
 10 Agane Aflaracus hows to move debait,
 Salbe appasit, and to quyet brocht.
 This litill town of Troy, that heir is wrocht,
 May nocht withhald the in sik boundis lyte.
 And sayand thus, from the heich hevin als tytē
 15 Difeendis he, movand the hailfum ayr,
 And to the child Afcanyus socht rycht thar :
 Hys fignr changit that tyme as he wald
 In lyknes of ane Butes, hayr and ald,
 That purfevant tofor and squyer had be
 20 To Troiane Anchyfes, fader of Ence,
 And trafty kepar of hys chalmyr dur ;
 Now had Ene committ to hym the cur
 For tyll attend apon Afcanyus gyng.
 Lyke to this ancyent Butes in al thyng
 25 Furth steppys Phebus, baith in voce and hew.
 With lokkis qubite and armour na thing new.
 Roufty, and with a felloun found clattring,
 And sic wordis spak to Iulus gyng,
 That otherwys is hayt Afcanyus,
 30 With ardent mynd of bargane defyrus :

- Eneas verray douchty fon and ayr,
It may suffice, the nedis do na mair,
Sen, thou onhurt, with thy sehote in this sted
The strang Numanus thou hes dung to ded :
- 5 This first loving and eik hie renownee
The fouerane Apollo grantys the,
Nor na difdene at the fal haue, futhly,
Tobe hys peregall intill archery.
Leif of my child, and of sic batale ces ;
- 10 Na mair at this tyme ; draw the owt of pres.
On this wys carpys the brycht Appollo,
And in the myddis of hys fermond tho
He vanyft far away, I wait neuer quhar,
Furth of this mortal fycht in the sehire ayr.
- 15 The nobillys, and the Troiane capitany trew,
Be thir takynnys the God Appollo knew,
And hard hys arrowys clatterand in hys cace.
Tharfor thai haue withdraw furth of that place
Afcanyus, at brycht Phebus mychty charge,
- 20 And wald no langar thoill hym go at large,
All thoecht to feght he had defyre and joy ;
Hame to hys innys dyd thai hym convoy :
Syne to the bargane hes thame sped agane,
In oppyn perrellys, dangeris, and all pane,
- 25 Thar perfonys and thar lyvys for thar town
Offerand, and for defens maid thame bown.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou Pandarus and Bitias, brethir twane,
Kest vp the Zettis, and thar was Bytias slane.*

- Endlang the wallys kyrnellys euery stand,
The bruyt and clamour rays fra hand to hand;
Thar buftaus bowys keynly do thai bend,
Scharp querrellis and castyng dartis furth fend,
5 Quhilk thai with lyamys and thwangis lang owt threw:
Sa thik the gangeis and the flanyis flew,
That of schaftis and takillys all the feildis
War strowit, and the large planys ourheldis.
On bos helmys and scheldis the weirly felote
10 Maid rap for rap, reboundand with ilk stot.
Scharp and awfull increffis the bargane,
Als violent as euer the zet down rane
Furth of the west doith smyte apon the wald,
In Otober, quhen the twa sternys cald,
15 That clepyt beyn the Kyddis, first vpspryngis;
And als thik as the hail schour hoppys and dyngis
In furdys schald, and brays heir and thar,
Quhen trublit beyn the hevynnys and the ayr
With stormy tempest and the northyn blastis,
20 Quhill clowdis elattris, and all the lyft ourcastis.
Pandarus and Bytias, twa brethir germane,
By Alcanor engendryt, that Troiane,
Quham Flybera, the wild forefteres knaw,
Bred and vpbrocht in Jovys haly schaw,

- Sa byg gong men thai war, fa gret and wight,
That equale femyt thame tobe of hight
With fyr treis of thar landis or hillys ;
And tharto eik fa egyr of thar willis
- 5 At thai the port, quhilk be Eneas charge
Was commandyt to kepe stekit, all at large
Has warpyt oppyn onbreid to the wall,
And baldly dyd thar fays clepe and call
To entyr, gyf thay durft, and thame assay :
- 10 Sa gret confidens in thar fors had thai.
And thai within stude by the get, that tyde.
Quhilk oppin was on the rycht and left syde,
As thai had towris beyn baith gret and squar,
Enarmyt with thar wapynnys brycht and bair,
- 15 The hie tymbrettis of thar helmys schane :
Lyke to behald as buftuus akis twane
Befyde the beyn ryver Athefys grow,
Or flowand fludis bankis of the Pow,
Vpftrekand thar byg croppys to the ayr,
- 20 And onfnd branchis wavand heir and thar.
Alfswith as the Rutylianys dyd fe
The get oppyn, thai rusch to the entre :
Quercens formaft, and Equycoly,
A lusty knyght in armys rycht femly,
- 25 Wight Tynarus, fers myndyt to affaill,
And bald Hemon, with curage marcyall.
Bot thai with all thar compliceis in fyght
War dung abak, and constrenyt tak flyght,
By Troiane rowtis, or than in that stryfe
- 30 Quha that abaid lost in the port thar lyfe.

Tho brymmar grew thar fers mudis within,
 So that the Troianys can flok and sammyn ryn
 Towart that place, and maid felloun debait ;
 So bald thai wolx that in the plane gait,
 5 Ifchand without the portis on the land,
 Thai durst recontyr thar fays hand for hand.

A messynger to Turnus come that tyde,
 That wondir ferly at ane othir fyde
 The town assalgeis ; and thar he til hym schew
 10 Quhat hait slauchter hys fays maid of new,
 And sik a port had all wyde oppyn fet.
 Hys first purpos he left, and to that get,
 With felloun ire movit, furth sprent he tho,
 Towart the Troianys and prowde brethir two :
 15 And first hes flane byg Antyphates,
 That him on cace met formest in the pres,
 Son to the bustuus nobill Sarpedon,
 In purches get a Theban wench apon :
 Hym fmate he down with the cast of a dart ;
 20 The fleand schaft Italian to his hart
 Glydand, throw owt the schire ayr duschit sone,
 The stomok perfyte, and in the cost is done.
 The how cavern of his wond a flude
 Furth bruschit of the blaknyt dedly blude ;
 25 So deip the grundyn steill hed owt of fycht is,
 Ful hait and warm it festnyt in his lychtis.
 Syne Meropes and Erymanthus he
 And Aphydnus flew with his hand al thre ;
 And eftir that, with a stern mynd full teyn,
 30 Slew Bytias, for al his glowrand cyn :

- Bot that was nother with dart, fwerd, nor knyfe ;
 For na fik wapyn mycht him haue reft the lyfe ;
 Bot with ane hydduus byffland fyry fpeir,
 That clepit is Phalarica in weir,
 5 Quhilk with fa vehement fors this Turnus threw
 That as the thundris dynt at him it flew :
 Quham nowder fcheld of twa bull hydis thik,
 Nor git the dowbill malyt traſte hawbrik,
 All gilt with gold, mycht it reſiſt nor ſtynt :
 10 The buſtuns body down duſchit of the dynt,
 Quhil all the erd to granyt with a rattill ;
 The hydduus ſcheild abuſe him maid a brattill :
 Lyke as the hie pillar of marbill ſtone
 Standand apon the coſt Euboycon.
 15 Vmquhile beſyde Bais, the rych cite,
 With gryfly ſwecht down duſchit in the ſee ;
 Quhilk was of ald of maſſy ſtanys a byng,
 And by the fludis fik wys down was dyng,
 Hys fall drew down the cite quhar it ſtude,
 20 And ruſchit in a fer way in the flude :
 The feys mixt ourran, and all ourhed
 Blak flyke and ſand vp poplit in the ſted ;
 Quhill of the feirfull fovnd the ilandis twa
 Trymlyt, Inaryme and eik Prochita ;
 25 Quhilk Inaryme, at Jupiteris command,
 Full hard bed is to Typheus the gyand.
 At this tyme Mars, the God armypotent,
 Ekyt the Latynys fors and hardyment,
 With felloun ire prikland ſo thar myndis,
 30 That as hym lyft he turnys ſo and wyndis ;

- And makis the Troianys tak the flycht gud fpeid,
 On them he kest flik feir and fcliamfull dreid.
 The Latyn pepill flokkis on euery fyde
 Quhen thai beheld the port fa oppynyte wyde,
 5 Seand thai had a rowm to fecht at will;
 The God of ftryfe thar curage fteris thartill.

CAP. XII.

*Quhou Turnus the byg Pandarus fmat down,
 Lyke a wod lyoun pafte within the town.*

- Pandarus, feand hys brotheris corps at erd,
 And on quhat wys thus fortune with thame ferd,
 And quhou the chance of batale geid al wrang,
 10 Full foreyly with hys braid fchuldris ftrang
 He thristis to the levys of the get,
 And clofyt queym the entre, and furth fchet
 Without the port a gret fort of hys feris,
 In hard bargane amyde the mortal weris;
 15 And of hys ennemys fum inclofyt he,
 Reflavand all at thrang to the entre.
 A fuyll he was, and wytles in a thyng,
 Perfauyt not Turnus, Rutilian kyng,
 So violently thryng in at the get;
 20 Quham he onwar within the cite fchet,
 Lyke as ane rageand wild tyger onftabill
 Among the febill beftis onfenfabill.

- Sone as Turnus hym hes inclufyt feyn.
 A glowand new lyght bryftis from hys eyn,
 Hys armour ryngis or clattris horribilly :
 Hys cryftis trymlyt on hys hed in hy,
 5 That in hys fanguane bludy fcheild als ftraucht
 Keft fchynand fyry bemys lyke fyre flaucht.
 All fuddanly, affrayit Eneadanys
 Hys face onfrendly perfault and byg banys.
 The hydduus Pandarus than hym felf furth fchew,
 10 That wonder fervent in hys furour grew,
 Hys broderis flauchter to revenge in will,
 Thus aufternly he fpekis Turnus ontill :
 Thys is not queyn Amatais cheif cite,
 Suld the be geif into dowry, faid he ;
 15 Nor git the myddis of Ardea cite bald,
 Thi faderis burgh, Turnus, doith the withhald :
 Thou feys thy fays ftrentli and wallys wyde ;
 Geild the for thy, thou may efchape na fyde.
 Turnus agane, with curage blyth and glaid,
 20 Nocht abafyt, ful baldly to hym faid :
 My frend, begyn, gif thou hes hardyment,
 And mach with me allone apon this bent ;
 And hand for hand, gif at it be thy will,
 Thou fal fehaw Pryam heir thou hes fund Achill.
 25 The tother tho a huge fpeir of haill tre,
 With bark and knottis altogidder, leyt fle
 In al his fors ; bot the dynt dyd no deir ;
 Nocht bot the ayr was wondyt with the fpeir :
 For wikkyt Juno, the ald Saturnus get,
 30 Choppyt by the fchaft, and fixt it in the get.

- Ha ! quod Turnus, fa fal thou not astart
 Thys wapyn now in faith or we depart,
 Nor on sik wys eschape this bytand brand,
 Quhilk my gret fors thus rollys in my hand :
 5 For he that aw this fwerd, and wond fal wyrk,
 Is not fa faynt, ne fa fone fall nocht irk.
 And with that word, standand on hys typtays,
 Hevyng hys fwerd, heich hys hand dyd rays ;
 Down with the dynt dufchit the steil blaid keyn
 10 Amyd hys forhed, hard betwix hys eyn,
 Hys berdles chekis or hys chaftis rownd
 In fondyr fchorn hes with a gryfly wound :
 Sa felloun fownd or clap maid this gret clafche,
 That of hys huge weght, fell with a rafche,
 15 The erd dyndlyt, and all the cite fchuke.
 So large feild hys gowfty body tuke,
 That fer onbreid ourfpred was all the plane,
 Hys armour sparkyt with hys blude and brane :
 Baith to and fra, apon hys fchuldris tway,
 20 Hys hed clovyn in equale halfis lay.
 Of dreidfull raddour trymlyng for affray,
 The Troianys fled right fast and brak away :
 And gif Turnus had than incontinent
 Ramembryt hym, and kauch in mynd to rent
 25 The lokkis vp, and oppyn the zettis wyde,
 So that hys feris without the port that tyde
 Mycht haue entryt, and cummyn in the cite,
 The laft day of the batale that had be,
 And latter finale end to the remanys
 30 Of Phrigiane folkis and pepil Troianys.

- Bot sic ardent hie furour martyall,
 And of slauchter desire infaciabie,
 Draif hym to follow thame that hym gaynistandis :
 And first he kyllit Phalarys with his handis,
 5 And ane other, that Gyges hecht, alffua,
 Of quham the howchys bath he smate in twa ;
 Syn speris rent and hynt vp all on raw,
 And at the flearis bakkis fast dyd thraw,
 That wondir was to se hym quhar he went,
 10 For Juno ek yt hys strenth and hardymment.
 Syne ane Hales onto the corpfis ded
 In cumpany he ek yt in that sted ;
 And Phegeas down brytnys in the feld,
 Spetit throw owt the body and hys seheld ;
 15 Alchandrus fyne, and the prowde Halyus,
 Nemonas eik, and keyn Prytanyus,
 Quhilkis mysknew Turnus was within the wall,
 And to the bargan dyd thar feris call,
 Apon the grund onon al ded he layd,
 20 In bargan full expert : fyne dyd invaid
 With schynand fwerd, hard at the dykis fyde,
 Ane Lynceus, the quhilk the sammyn tyde
 Resistys, as he myght, with fell afferis,
 And eftir help cryis apon hys feris ;
 25 Bot with a strake he smate hys nek in twa,
 Baith helm and hed flaw far the body fra.
 And, eftir thir, ane Amycus he flew,
 That bayn had beyn to wild bestis enew :
 Was nane other mair happy nor expert
 30 To graith and til invnct a castyng dart.

- And with venom to garnys the steil hedis.
 By Turnus handis the ilk tyme done to ded is
 Eolus son, hait Clytius, the heynd,
 And Creteus also, was the Mufys frend ;
 5 Creteus, poet to Mufys famyliar,
 That in hys mynd and breift all tymys bar
 Sangis and gestis, mufyk and harpyng ;
 Apon hys stryngis playd he mony a spryng,
 Lays and rymys on the best awys,
 10 And euermar hys maner and his gys
 Was forto syng, blafon, and discryve,
 Men and stedis, knychthed, wer, and stryve.

CAP. XIII.

*The Troianys set on Turnus dyntis rude,
 Quhill at he fled, and lap into the flude.*

- At last Mneftheus and strang Sereftus,
 The Troiane capitany, herand quhow that thus
 15 Thar pepill flane war doun, dyd convene ;
 Thar feris fleand pail and wan haue thai fene,
 And thar cheif ennemy clofyt in thar wallys.
 Mneftheus on thame clepys thus and callys :
 Quhar ettill ghe to fra hyne ? quhidder wald ghe fle ?
 20 Quhat other wallys seik ghe, or cite ?
 Quhar haue ge other strenth or fortes ?
 O citefany, behaldis heir expres

- Nane bot a man standand ȝou aganyis,
 Cloſyt within ȝour dykis and wallys of ſtanys,
 Onrevengit, ſa gret occiſioun
 And huge ſlauchter ſal mak within ȝour tovn,
 5 Or ſa feill valȝeand ȝyng capitanyis kend,
 Onrefiſtit, thus down to hell ſall fend !
 O maſte onworthy cowartis, ful of flewth,
 Of ȝour onſelly cuntre haue ȝhe na rewth,
 Nor piete of ȝour ancyeſt Goddis kynd ?
 10 Think ȝhe na lak and ſchame into ȝour mynd,
 To do ſa gret owtrage to ſtrang Enee,
 In hys abſens thus catyfly to fle ?
 The Troianys by ſik wordis as he ſaid
 In curage grew, and fermly all abaid,
 15 Abowt thar faman flokkand in a rowt.
 Turnus a litil, thoecht he was ſtern and ſtowt,
 Begouth frawart the bargane to withdraw,
 And ſattil towartis the ryveris fyde alaw,
 Ay peys and peys, to that part of the tovn
 20 Was cloſyt with the ryver, rynnand down.
 Troianys, that ſeand, the mar apertly
 Aſſalȝeit hym with mony ſchowt and cry,
 And thikkyt faſt abowt hym inveroun.
 As quhen abowt the awfull wild lyoun,
 25 With thar invaſibill wapynnys ſeharp and ſquar,
 Ane multitude of men bilappyt war ;
 And he full fers, with thrawin wlt, in the ſtart,
 Seand the ſeharp poyntis, recnullys bakwart :
 Bot, forto gif the bak, and fle away,
 30 Nowder hys greif nor curage fuſſir may ;

- And, thoct he wald, for all hys mekill mycht,
 Agane famony men and wapynnys brycht
 To pres fordwart may he cum na speid.
 Nane other wys Turnus, at fik a neid,
 5 Steppys abak with huly pays full still,
 Hys mynd fealdand in greif and egir will :
 And forthir eik amyð hys fays he
 Twys rufchit in, and fehuddrit the melle ;
 And twys alfo that onrebutit knyecht
 10 Endlang the wallys put thame to the flycht.
 Bot al togidder, intyll ane convyne,
 Apon hym haill the town affemlyt fyne,
 Nor Saturnus get, Juno, in that fyght
 Agane thame durft him minifter strenth nor mycht :
 15 For Jupiter had from the hevynnys fair
 Send down Iris, quhilk dwellis in the ayr,
 Onto hys fpons and fister thar at hand
 Ful fcharp chargis bryngis and command,
 Les than Turnus, quhou evir the chance befallis,
 20 Withdrew hym fra the fatale Troiane wallys :
 Quharthrow this valgeand campioun gong and keyn
 Nowder with his fcheild fa mekil mycht fustene,
 Nor fic defens mak with his hand, as ayr.
 With dartis at him fwakkit heir and thar
 25 On fik wys is he quhelmyt and confundyt,
 That euer in ane hys bos helm rang and founndyt,
 Clynkand abowt hys halfheddis with a dyn :
 Hys fover armour, ftrang, and na thyng thyn,
 Is brokkyn and byrfyt with feill ftonys caft ;
 30 So thik war dyntis, and ftrakis fmyt fo faft,

- That of his helm down bettyn war the creftis ;
Sa fair the bofys of hys target preft is,
Hys fcheild na langar mycht fik rowtis fuftene ;
The Troianys, with this Mneftheus, in thar teyn
5 Dowblys thar dyntis at hym with fperis caft,
As it had bene the hydduus thundris blaft.
Our all hys body furth get the fwait tbik,
Lyke to the trynland blak ftremys of pyk ;
Ne gat he lafer anys hys aynd to draw :
10 The febillit brath ful faft can beit and blaw
Amyd hys very breift and lymmys lafch.
Than at the laft, al fuddanly, with a plafch,
Harnes and al togiddir, qubar he ftude,
Him felf he fwakkis and lap into the flude.
15 With giltyn ftremys hym kepptyt the ryver,
And bar hym vp abuf hys wallis cleir ;
Syne blithly careit to hys feris bedene,
All blude and flaughter away was wefchyn clein.

THE PROLOUG OF THE TENTH BUKE.

He plasmatur of thingis vniuerfall,
Thou renewar of kynd, that creat all,
Incomprehenfibill thy warkis ar to confawe,
Quhilk grantyt hes to every wight to haue
5 Quhat thing maft ganys onto hys governall.

Quhou mervellus beyn divisions of thy gracis,
Distribut fo to ilk thing in all placis !
The fon to fchyne our all, and fehaw hys lyght,
The day to laubour, for rest thou ordanyt nycht :
10 For diuers caufys fchupe feir leffonys and fpacis.

Frefch veir to burgioun herbys and fweit flowris ;
The hait fymmyr to nurys corn all howris,
And breid all kynd of fowlis, fyfch, and befte ;
Hervift to rendir hys frutis mafte and lefte ;
15 Wyntir to fnyb the erth with frofty fchowris.

Not at thou nedyt ocht, all thyng thou wrocht.
Bot to that fyne thou maid all thing of nocht.
Of thy gudnes tobe participant ;
Thy Godhed na rychar, nor git mar fkant,
20 Nowthir now nor then, fet thou ws wrocht and bocht.

Thy maist fupreme indiuifibill fubftans,
 In ane natur thre perfonys, but difcrepans,
 Regnand etern, reffauys nane accident ;
 For quhy? thou art rycht at this tyme prefent
 5 It at thou was, and euir fal, but varians.

Set our natur God hes to hym vnyte,
 Hys Godhed incommixt remanys perfyte,
 The fon of God havand verray naturis twane
 In a perfon, and thre perfonys all ane
 10 In deite, natur, maiefte, and delyte.

The Son the felf thing with the Fader is ;
 The felf fubftans the Haly Gaift, I wys,
 Is with thame baith ; thre diftin&t perfonage,
 Ar, war, and be fall, euer of ane age,
 15 Omnipotent, a Lord, equale in blys.

Quhilk fouerane fubftans, in gre fuperlatyve,
 Na cunnyng comprehend may nor difcryve ;
 Nowther generis, generat is, nor doith proceid,
 Allane begynnar of euery thing, but dreid,
 20 And in the felf remanys etern on lyve.

The Fader, of nane generat, creat, ne boir,
 Hys only Son engendris evirmor ;
 Not makis, creatis, bot engendris all way
 Of hys fubftans ; and all tyme of baith twa
 25 Procedis the Haly Gaift, equal in glor.

Of baith, from ane begynnyng, procedis he ;
 So bene the warkis of the Trinite
 Maist excellent, and wondirfull to confave :
 Zit thame to trafte the mair meryte we have,
 5 That be na manys rayfon prevyt may thai be.

The Fader knawys hym felf, quhilk knowlege fpredis
 Be generatioun etern, that evir breidis
 Hys Son, hys word and wyfdom eternall :
 Betwix thir twa is luf perpetuall,
 10 Quhilk is the Haly Gaift, fra baith procedis.

Not at the Faderis natur mynyft is,
 Of hys fubftans he generis his Son in blys ;
 Ne fo the Son of hys kynd is ybor,
 That he a part hes tharof, and na mor ;
 15 Bot all he gevys hys Son, and all is hys.

The ilk thing he hym gevis, that he remanys :
 Thys fyingill fubftans indifferently thus ganys
 To thre in ane, and ilk ane of the thre
 The fummyn thing is in a maiefté,
 20 Thocht thir perfonys be feuerall in thre granys.

Lyke as the fawle of man is ane, we wait,
 Havand thre poweris diftinct and feparate,
 Vnderftandyng, rayfon, and memor :
 Intelligens confideris the thing befor,
 25 Rayfon difcernys, memor kepis the confait.

As thai beyn in a substans knyt all thre,
 Thre perfonys ryngnys in a Deite.
 We may tak als ane other fimylytude,
 Grossly the sammyn purpos to conclud ;
 5 Flame, lycht, and hait, bene in a fyre we fe.

Quhar euer the low is, lycht and heit bene thar ;
 And had the fyre bene byrnand euermar,
 Evyr fuld the flambe engendrit haue hys lyght,
 And of the byrnand low the flambyz brycht
 15 Perpetuall fuld heit haue sprung alquhar.

So generis the Fader the Son with hym etern,
 From baith procedis the Haly Gaiſt coetern.
 Thus rude exemplis and figuris may we geif ;
 Thocht, God by hys awin creaturis to preif,
 15 War mar onliknes than liknes to discern.

Frend, farly nocht, na caus is to complene
 Albeit thy wyt gret God may nocht attene ;
 For, mycht thou comprehend be thyne engyne
 The maist excellent maieſte dyvyne,
 20 He mycht be reput a pretty God and meyn.

Confider thy raifon is fo febill and lyte,
 And hys knowlage profound and infynyte ;
 Confider quhou he is onmenſurabill :
 Hym, as he is, to know thou art not habill ;
 25 It fufficis the beleif thy creid perfyte.

- God is, I grant, in all thing nocht includyt ;
Gevis all gudnes, and is of nocht denudyt ;
Of hym hes all thing part, and he nocht mynyft ;
Hail he is alquhar, not diuidit, ne fynyft ;
5 Without all thing he is, and nocht excludit.

- O Lord, thy ways beyn investigabill !
Sweit Lord, thy felf is fa inestimabill,
I can write nocht bot wondris of thy mycht.
That lawyt fa far thy maieſte and hyght
10 Tobe born man intill ane oxis ſtabill.

- Thow tuke mankynd of ane onwemmyt maid,
Incloſyt within a virginis boſum glaid,
Quham all the hevynnys mycht nevir comprehend ;
Angellis, ſcheiphyrdis, and kyngis thy Godheid kend.
15 Set thou in cryb betwix twa beſtis was laid.

- Quhat infynyte excellent hie bonte
Abufe thy warkis all, in wonderfull gre !
Lord, quhen thou man wrocht to thyne awyn ymage,
That tynt him felf throu hys fulych dotage,
20 Thou man becam, and deit to mak hym fre.

- Maid thou not man firſt preſident vnder the,
To dant the beſtis, fowlys, and fyſch in fee,
Subdewit to him the erth, and all tharin ;
Syne paradise grantit hym and all his kyn,
25 Gave him fre will, and power nevir to dee ?

Enarmyt him with raifon and prudence ;
 Only bad hym kepe thyne obediens,
 And to hym fult all creaturis obey ?
 Bitter was that fruyt for his offpryng, and fey,
 5 Maid deth onknawin be fund, and lyfe go hens.

O thyne ineftimabill luf and cheryte !
 Becam a thrall to mak ws bondis fre,
 To quykkyn thy fclavys tholyt fchamfull ded mafte fell.
 Bliffyt be thou virginal frute, that hereit hell,
 10 And pait the pryce of the forbodin tre !

Thocht thou large ftremys fched apou the rude,
 A drop had bene fufficient of thy blude
 A thoufand warldis to haue redemyt, I grant ;
 Bot thou the well of mercy wald nocht fkanf,
 15 Ws to provoik to lufe the, and be gude.

Our all this fyne, thyne infynyte Godhed,
 Thy fclaf and blude in form of wyne and bred,
 Tobe our fuyd of grace, in plege of glor,
 Thou heft ws geif, in perpetuall memor
 20 Of thy paffioun and dolorus paynfull ded.

Quhat thankis dew or gangeld, Lord benyng,
 May I, maift wracht fynfull catyve indyng,
 Rendir for this fouerane peirles hie bonte ?
 Sen body, faule, and all, I haue of the.
 25 Thou art my pryce, mak me thy praye condyng.

My makar, my redemar, and suppart,
 Fra quham all grace and gudnes cumis at fehort,
 Grant me that grace my myfdedis til amend,
 Of this and all my warkis to mak gud end :
 5 Thus I befeik the, Lord, thus I exort.

From the begynnyng and end be of my muse :
 All other Jove and Phebus I refus.
 Lat Virgill hald hys mawmentis to him felf;
 I wirschip nowder ydoll, stok, nor elf,
 10 Thocht furth I write fo as myne autour dois.

Is nane bot thou, the Fader of Goddis and men.
 Omnipotent eternal Jove I ken;
 Only the, helply Fader, thar is nane other :
 I compt not of thir paygane Goddis a fudder,
 15 Quhais power may nocht help a haltand hen.

The scripiture clepys the God, of Goddis Lord ;
 For quha thy mandat kepys in ane accord
 Bene ane with the, not in substans, bot grace,
 And we our Fader the clepys in euery place :
 20 Mak ws thy sonnys in cherite, but difeord.

Thow haldis court our cristall hevynnys cleir,
 With angellis, fanctis, and hevynly spretis feir,
 That, but cefflyng, thy glor and lovyng syngis :
 Manifest to the, and patent, bene all thyngis ;
 25 Thy spows, and queyn maid, and thy moder deir.

Concord for ever, myrth, rest, and endles blys,
Na feir of hell, nor dreid of ded, thar is
In thy fweith realm, nor na kynd of ennoy,
Bot all weilfair, eys, and euerlestand joy;
5 Quhais hie plesance, Lord, lat ws neuer mys! Amen.

THE TENTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Quhou Jupiter the court of goddis dyd call,
And Venus makis complaynt amangis thame all.*

- On breid, or this, was warp and maid patent
The hevynly hald of God omnipotent.
The kyng of men and fader of goddis all
Ane confale or a fessioun maid do call,
5 Amang the spretis abufe and goddis gret,
Within hys sterit hevyn and mylky fet:
Quharfra, amyd hys trone sittand full hie,
Our all the erd he mycht behald and fe
The Troianys castellys, and the pepill Latyne.
10 Down fat the Goddis in thar segis dyvyne,
The faldyn gettis baith vp warpyt braid;
First Jove hym self begouth, and thus he said.
O hevynly wightis, of gret power and mycht,
Quhou is betyd ȝour myndis bene fa licht,
15 That ȝour decreit fatal and sentens hie
Retrexit thus and turnyt bakwartis fuld be ?

- Or quhy with frawart myndis now of layt
 Aganys gour reffonabill oraclys ge debait?
 My will was not at the Italianys
 In batale fuld concur contrar Troianys.
 5 Quhat maner discord be this at we fe,
 Expres agane our inhibitioun? said he:
 Quhat dreid or reuerens thame, or thame, hes moyvt
 To ryn till armys, and rafys weir controvit?
 Or hes sic wys perfuadyt to bargane,
 10 With bludy wapynnys rent, and mony flane?
 Haift not the felfon to provoke nor prevene;
 Of batale cum fal detfull tyme bedene,
 Heireftir, quhen the fers burgh of Cartage
 To Romys boundis, in thar feirfull rage,
 15 Ane huge myscheif and gret qualm fend fall,
 And thyrrll the hie montanys lyke a wall:
 Than war just tyme in wreth to mak debait,
 Than war the tyme to rug and reif thus gait.
 Now of sic thingis leif and desist; with me
 20 Glaidly do makis frendly amyte.
 A few wordis on this wys Jupiter said:
 Bot not in quhoyn wordis him answer maid
 The fresch goldyn Venus: O thou, quod sehe,
 Fader of all, O eternal powfte,
 25 Regnand abufe all men, and Goddis eik,
 To the I cum, the rewthfully beseik,
 Sen thar nane other maifeste bene, ne glor,
 That in sik neid may help ws to implor.
 Thow seys quhou, with boft and felloun feir,
 30 The Rutilianys makis gret derray and fteir:

- And quhou Turnus, pransand on femly stedis,
 Throw owt the oftis rydis in steill wedis;
 And quhou orpyt and proudly rufchis he
 Amyd Troianys, be fawour of Mars, quod sche.
 5 The strenth of wallys, nor the portis schet,
 May nocht falf Troianys; lo, within the get,
 Amyd the clos muralgeis and paill,
 And dowbill dikis, quhou thai thame assaill,
 Quhill the fowceis of blude rynnys on spait:
 10 Eneas absent of this na thing wait.
 Quhiddir gif that thou list suffir neuermar
 Thar sege sealit, nor thame fre of dangar?
 Behald agane abowt new Troys wall,
 Zit bot begyn to byg, and not clos all,
 15 Quhou inveroun mufteris thar ennemyis:
 Ane other oft and sege abowt thame lyis,
 And newly, lo, Tedeus son, not far
 From Arpos cite into Calabar,
 To wery Troianys movis, Diomed.
 20 I feill agane my wondis newly bleid;
 And I, thy blude, thi get, and douchter schene,
 Zit mortale wapynnys mon thoil eik and sustene!
 Gyf the Troianys, but thy benevolens,
 Or repugnant to thy magnificens,
 25 Hes socht onto the cost of Italy,
 Lat thame be punyft and thar cryme aby;
 And I fall suythly stand content for me,
 Thou mak thame na kynd help nor zit supple.
 Bot gif thai followit haue for thar behufe
 30 Sa feill responsis of the Goddis abuse,

- With fyndry admonitiouns, charge, and redis
 Of the infernal wightis and spretis that ded is,
 Than wald I knaw the caus or reffon quhy
 That ony mycht pervert or git bewry
- 5 Thy commandmentis? how, or quharfor, may thai
 New fatys mak, and the ald do away?
 Quhat nedis to rehers, quhou on the coft
 Of Seycilly thar schippis brynt war loft?
 Or quharto fuld I dwell, to schaw zou thus,
- 10 Quhou be the God of tempest, Eolus,
 The rageand wyndis fend war our alquhar,
 Or Iris catchit throw clowdis of the ayr?
 Now movyt eyk bene fendlych wightis affrayt:
 Befor, only that chance was onafayt;
- 15 Bot now Aleto newly is furth sent
 Into the ovir warld, that fell torment,
 With Bacchus fury enragit by and by,
 Walkand throu all citeis of Italy.
 Na thyng I paus on the empyre, quod sche,
- 20 Allthocht we hoip had at sic thing fuld be,
 Quhen fortoun schew tharof sum apperans:
 Lat thame be victour quham thou lyft avans.
 And gif na realm in this warld remanys,
 Quhom thy stern spous list geif to the Troianys,
- 25 I the befeik of Troy by the rewyne,
 By that fubuerfioun rekand, and huge pyne,
 Suffyr that zung Afcanyus mot be
 Salf fra all wapynnys, and of perrell fre;
 And, at the left, in this ilk mortall stryve
- 30 Suffir thy nevo to remane alyve.

- As for Ene, forfuyth, I mak na cair :
 Thoill hym in onkowth fremys, as he was ayr,
 Be dryve, and warpyt euery fey abowt,
 To follow furth in danger and in dowl
 5 Quhat curs and went at fortoun lyft hym fent ;
 Mot it ples the fader omnipotent
 That I may bot defend gon litill page,
 And hym withdraw from this fers weris rage.
 I haue in Cipyr the cite Amathus,
 10 And the hie standand burgh that hayt Paphus,
 And eik the ille yclepyt Cythera,
 The hallowyt hald als of Idalya,
 Quhar, rendryt vp all armys in that ftede,
 Duryng lys age he fobir lyfe may led.
 15 And command eik with gret fors and maftry
 The burgh of Cartage down thryng Italy ;
 Fra thyne fal na thing refift nor gaynftand
 Contrar citeis of Tyre or Affrik land.
 Quhat proffit has it done, or avantage,
 20 Of Troys batale to haue efchape the rage,
 And throw amynd the Grekis fyrys eik
 Haue fled away, and throw the fey haue feik,
 Sa feill dangeris bywent and ourdryve
 Our freym and landis ; gyf that thus belyve
 25 Troians hes focht till Itail, to vpset
 New Troys wallys, tobe agane doun bet ?
 Had not bene bettir thame in thar natyve hauld
 Had fyttin ftill amang the affys cauld,
 And lattyr ifillys of thar kynd cuntre,
 30 Or barrand foyll quhar Troy was wont tobe,

Than thus, fra ded to ded, from payn to payn,
 Be catchit on, and every day be flane?
 Restor, I pray the, to thai wrachit wightis
 Xanthus and Symoes, fludis quhilk of ryehtis
 5 Was wont tobe thar propyr herytage:
 O fader, suffir the fey Troiane barnage
 To feik agane quhat hard myfelchance befallys
 To Troy or Ilion with thar brokyn wallys.

CAP. II.

*To Venus complaynt Juno fra end till end
 Maid hastily ansuer, hir actioun to defend.*

The queyn Juno than, but mair abayd,
 10 Prykkyt with felloun fury thus furthbrayd:
 Quhy doys thou, said scho, to me sik offens,
 Conftrenyng me brek clos profund sylens,
 And with thy wordis, quhar ayr I was koy,
 Prouokis to publys and sehaw myne hyd ennoy?
 15 Quhat maner man, or quhilk of goddis, lat se,
 To move batale conftrenyt hes Ene,
 Or to engyre hym self to Latyn kyng
 As mortal fa, within hys proper ryng?
 I geif the cace, to Italy socht he
 20 Of the fatys by the autoryte,
 Provokyt tharto be the wyld dotage
 Of wod Cassandra in hir fury rage:

- Lat se, for all this, gyf that anys in sport
 To leif hys strenthis we dyd hym exhort ;
 Or forto put hys lyfe in ony danger ;
 To fayll, or submyt hym to wyndis feir ?
 5 Lat se, gyf we hym caulyt to walk at large,
 And till ane bab commyt the batellis charge.
 And governance haill of hys cite wallys ?
 Lat se gyf we, how evir the chance befallys,
 Persuadyt hym forto commove and steir
 10 Other quyete pepill with hym to rays the weir,
 Or till adione vp frendschip and ally
 With Tyrrhene pepill and folk of Tuscany ?
 Quhat God amovit hym with sic a gawd
 In hys dedis to oys sik flyght and frawd,
 15 Or quhilk of our hard poweris wrocht sic thyng ?
 Quhar was Juno with all, this lady Jyng ?
 Or quhar was seche also quhen, Jiftir nycht,
 Irys was send down throu the clowdis brycht ?
 Is this a thing full onlesum, but let,
 20 Thocht Italianys with flambyis ombefet
 The new cite of Troy vpryland, lo ?
 And is it not full gret dyspyt also
 That, in hys natyve land and faderis ryng,
 Turnus remane, or pretend tobe kyng,
 25 Quhamto the God Pylunus grandfchir is,
 And haly nympe Venylia moder, I wys ?
 Quhat ! thinkis thou lesum is at Troianys infeir
 Violens to mak with brandis of mortall weir
 Agane Latynys. fyk onkowth heritage
 30 Tyll occupy and subdew in bondage,

- And thar catale in fpreth to dryve away?
 Quhat ! haldis thou lefum als, I pray the fay,
 From otheris to withdraw fa thyftuufly
 Thar eldfaderis and maift tendyr ally,
- 5 Or, from betwix thar breift and armys tway,
 Thar treutht plyght fpowfys forto reif away?
 To cum and befeik trewys in ftrange landis,
 With fying or takyn of paix born in thar handis ;
 And, netheles, to mak redde for weir,
- 10 Purvay thar fchippis, provide armour and geir ?
 To falf Ene, hes thou not power and mycht
 From Grekis handis hym to withdraw be flycht.
 And fet in fted of that man, light as lynd,
 Owder a clowd or a waift puft of wynd ?
- 15 And eik thou may transform the fchippis, quod fche.
 Intil alimony Goddeffis of the fee :
 Bot, be the contrary, Rutilyanys offspryng
 We fuld fupport, that is forbodyn thyng !
 Thy fon Ene, myfknawying this deray,
- 20 As thou allegis, is abfent now away :
 And quhat iniurys, abfent mot he remane,
 And ignorant for ay of this bargane ?
 Thow has Paphos, thyne is Idalia,
 And thyne mot be the ile of Cithera :
- 25 Sen thou hes all thir at command and will,
 Lat other folkis in paix and reft dwell ftyll.
 Quharto affalzeis thou a ftrang cite,
 That hes bene oft exercyt in melle,
 And lyft invaid pepill with hartis kene ?
- 30 I can not fynd quhat occaſioun ge meyn.

- Haue we etlyt the Phrigyane febill geir
 Down from the grund to welt our into weir ?
 Quidder was it we, or than Parys, that faltyt,
 That wrachit Troianys by Grekis war affaltit ?
 5 Quhat was the caus, that Europ and Afya
 To rays the weir in armys war fa thra
 Aganyft otheris, and thar auld allyans
 With thiftuus reif to brek on sic myfchans ?
 Was I not governour and cheif ledar thar,
 10 The tyme quhen that the Troiane adulterar
 Ombefegyt the cite of Spartha,
 And the queyn Heleyn reft and brocht awa ?
 Or quidder gif I evir into that weir
 Mynyfterit dartis, wapynnys, or sic geir ?
 15 Or git that bargane stuffyt or bet, lat fe,
 With Cupydis blynd luft and subtilite ?
 Than had bene honest tyme, and ganand baith,
 Till haue previdit for thy frendis fkaith :
 Now, al to layt, with thyne iniuft complantis
 20 Aganyft ws thou ryfis, and attantis
 Forto warp owt thy vane wordis chydyng,
 Quhilk certis may avale the in na thing.
 With fielyke wordis Juno fra end to end
 Gan hir querrell fustene and als defend ;
 25 And all the hevynly wightis dyd quhyfpir and rown.
 In opynyons full diuers, vp and down :
 Lyke as firft, or wyndis blaft be perfave,
 The fwouch is hard within the woddis waif,
 With frafyng foundis quhisland, git onknaw
 30 Quharof cumis this bruyt owt throw the felhaw ;

All thoelit it be to maryneris a fyng,
Of wyndis blaft to follow fur taknyng.

- The Fader than omnipotent maift hie,
That our all thingis hes fouerane maieftē,
5 Begouth to fay; and, quhen he fpak, all ceffyt:
The hevylny heich hows of Goddis was peeyt;
The erthis grund fchuke trymlyng for feir,
And ftill, but movyng, ftud the hevynys cleir;
The wyndis eik thar blaftis lowynt fone;
10 The fey calmyt hys fludis playn abone.
Reffaue, quod he, my fawis, and tak tent,
And thir my wordis within gour myndis emprent.
Sen that algatis git may not fufferit be
Latynys confidir with Troianys and Eue,
15 Nor ge can nocht mak end of gour debait,
I fall me hald indifferent, the meyn gait,
And as for that, put na diuerfyte
Quhiddir fo Italianys or Troianys thai be;
Quhow evir this day the fortoun with thame ftandis,
20 Bruke weill thar chance and werd on athir handis,
Lat ich of thame hys hoip and fortoun few:
Quhidder fo the fatys hes determyt of new
Troianys tobe affegit with Italianys
To thar myfcheif, or wraik of the Troianys,
25 Quhilkis with frawart admonytions fa lang
Peraventour hes errit and gane wrang;
Nowder Troianys nor Rutilianys freith will I.
Lat athir of thame thar awin fortoun ftand by,
And bruke thar wark thai haue begun; but faill,
30 Kyng Jupiter falbe to all equale.

- The fatis fal provyd a way mair habill.
 And with that word, fortill hald ferm and stabill
 Hys godly aith and promys fworn hes he,
 Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,
 5 Be that ilk pykky layk with brays blak,
 And laithly golf, to kepe all that he fpak :
 And, til afferm hys aith, at hys lykyng
 The hevynnys all maid trymbill, for a fyng.
 Thus endit was the confale, and al doyn,
 10 And Jupiter rays fra hys goldyn troyn :
 Quham hevynly wightis anyddis thame with joy
 Ontill hys chymyns ryall dyd convoy.

CAP. III.

*Quhou the Troianys defendis thar cyte,
 Eneas abfent fekand mair fupple.*

- Duryng this quhile, all the Rutilianys ftowt
 The cite portis lappit rownd abowt,
 15 Forto down bet the Troianys, euery fyre,
 Inveroun all the wallys with hait fyre.
 Eneas barnage, at myfchefis huge
 Thus ombefet, and fegyt but refuge,
 Inclufyt war but hop to wyn away,
 20 And fobyrlly at defens, as thai may,
 On the hie towris hedis ftud on raw :
 Ful thyn the cirkyllys of the wallys law



- Thai mannyt abowt; for in the first front stude
 Jafyus, Imbrafus son, and eik the gude
 Tymetes, son of strang Icetoan,
 And by thame alffo the Affaracus twane,
 5 The eldar Thybrys with Caftor full wroth;
 Brethir germane to kyng Sarpedon boith,
 Quham Clarus had, and Hemon, ferys twa,
 Followyt from the hie realm of Lycya.
 Ane Agmon of Lyrnefya fast tharby
 10 Prefys with all the fors in hys body
 A felloun ftone to welt the wallys tyll,
 Quhilk femyt be a gret part of a hyll;
 Na les of ftatur than hys fader Clytyus
 Was he, nor ellys hys brother Mneftheus.
 15 With dartis thai affaill the cite fast,
 And thai defend with flungis and ftane caft:
 Sum prefys thik the wyld fyre in to flyng,
 The arrowys flaw fpangand fra euery ftryng.
 The Dardane child, the gyng Afcanyus,
 20 Principall thoct and cuyr of Dame Venus,
 Amyd the rowtis, in covert quhar he geid,
 Thar mycht be feyn in hys fresch lufthyed,
 Lyke as ane gem, with hys brycht hew fchynyng,
 Departis the gold fet amydwart the ryng,
 25 Or in the crownell pyght, or ryche hynger,
 Quhilk doys the nek array, or the hed ger:
 And mair femly than evir bane to fe,
 Craftely clofyt within the box of tre.
 Or than amyd the blak terebynthyne
 30 Growys by Orycia: and, as the geit dois fchelyne,

- Hys eurland lokkis hyngis down weill dek
 About hys schuldris our hys mylk quhyte nek ;
 Ane circulet of plyabill gold fo bryght
 Abuf hys haris apon hys hed weil pyght.
 5 Thow Ifinarus, of magnanymyte
 Fulfyllit, eik thar myght men the fe,
 Invn&and venemus schaftis the ilk tyde,
 Addres dartis, and wyrk wondis full wyde ;
 Cummyrn of the gentill blude of Meony,
 10 In Lyde cuntre born thou was, fast by
 The plentuous fulze quhar the goldyn ryver
 Pa&tolus warpys on grund the gold vre cleir.
 Reddy at hand was Mne&stheus wight,
 Quham the renowne of this giftir nyght,
 15 For that he Turnus our the dychys drave,
 Full prowde maid in hys curage our the laif :
 With hym was Capys thar also, quham by
 The town Capua is namyt in Champany.
 Thus ather party into hard barganyng
 20 Stude at debait, quhill Eneas the kyng,
 With all hys ferys, baith day and mydnycht
 Slydis throw owt the salt famys lyght.
 For eftir that fra kyng Evander he
 Departit was, as heir abuse said we,
 25 And entrit in amyde the Tuscan tentis,
 The kyng he socht, and tald hym hys ententis,
 Hys name to hym reherfying, and hys blude ;
 And hys defyre, fully to conclude,
 Hes schawyn planely, twychand quhat he socht,
 30 And quhat supple also with hym he brocht ;

- And tald quhat army prowde Mezentius
 Had convenyt, and how the bald Turnus
 So violent and fers was in hys will,
 Exhortyng hym to tak gude heyde heirtill ;
 5 And how instabill was all warldis chance,
 All manis furte hyngand in ballance :
 And onto this hys request and prayer
 Adionynt hes on ful godely maner.
 Thar was na mair delay, bot Tarchon kyng
 10 Al reddy was to fulfyll hys lykyng,
 With moblys and all ryches at command,
 And vp gan knyght thar fordward and cunnand
 Of amyte and perpetuall ally :
 Than of the fatys fre, in thar navy,
 15 At command of the Goddis, pepill Tuscan
 Ar entrit in thar felhyppys euerilkane,
 Submytting thame ontill a strange duke.
 Eneas barge than furth the vayage tuke
 Befor the laif, as almeral of the flote,
 20 And in hir stevyn kervyn full weil, God wot,
 The lyonys that the Phrygyane armys bene ;
 Abuse the quhilkis porturat fair and greyn
 Was Ida forest, to fugytyve Troianys
 Thar best beloved wode and natyve wanyng.
 25 In hyr was set the gret pryncce Eneas,
 That with hym self can mony thing cumpas
 Twychyng the chanceis of batal in that tyde :
 Pallas adionynt fat by hys left fyde,
 And he at hym dyd wyfly ask and speir
 30 The curs and namys of the starnys cleir,

Quhilk in the styl hevyn sehynys on the nycht ;
 Now speris he, franand with all hys myght,
 To knaw Eneas wandryng be the fee,
 And quhou huge payn he had on landis dre.

CAP. IV.

*Heir comptis Virgill the pepil of Tuscane,
 Quhilkis with Eneas com to the bargane.*

- 5 The Musys now, fweit Goddeffis yehone,
 Oppyn and onelos gour mont of Helycon :
 Reveil the secretis lyand in gour mycht,
 Entone my fang, addres my style at rycht,
 To schaw quhat pyfflance, oftis, and army,
 10 At this tyme from the boundis of Tuscany
 In fallofchyp com with the prynce Ene,
 And stuffyt schippys of weir fet to the fee.
 Fyrft, prynce Maffycus cummys with hys rowt,
 Into hys barge Tygrys, with stelyt fnowt,
 15 Sowehand throw owt the fludis quhar scho went,
 A thowfand stowt zong men of hys talent
 Vndir hym ledyng, for the batale bown,
 From Clusyum com vmquhile, that nobell town,
 And fra the Tuslane cite of Cofa ;
 20 Baith castyng dartis and flanyis vfyt tha,
 With arrow casys and other quavyrris lycht.
 And mortal bowys buklyt for the fyght.

- Sammyn furth falys Abas ; and hym by
 Hys barnage stud enarmyt rychely ;
 Hys weirlyke schip our the fludis ilkane
 Of God Appolloys goldyn statw schane :
 5 The rych cyte of Populonyas,
 Hys natyve cuntre, quharof born he was,
 Sax hundreth men of armys in wer expert
 With hym hes fend ; and the ile in that part
 Illua callyt, within the Tuscane fee,
 10 Sa rych of steill it may nocht waftyt be,
 Thre hundreth eik hes fend with hym to pas.
 The thryd capitane, worthy Afylas,
 Of Goddis eik and men interpretur,
 Of euery spayng craft that knew the cuyr,
 15 Quhat the hart pypis and bestis entralys ment,
 Quhat signyfeit the starnys, quhar thai went
 Thar rycht curfis abuse the hevynnys hie,
 And euery byrdis vocis weil knew he,
 And quhat betaknyt, schynnyng from the hevyn,
 20 Thyfiry blafis, or this thundris levyn ;
 A thoufand men affemlyt with hym ledis,
 With awful fperis and fcharp grundyn hedis :
 Quham the Hetrufcane cite, Pyfa gude,
 Inhabyt firt from Alpheus that flude,
 25 Send tyll obey hym as thar capitane.
 Syne followys Aftur, the femlyaft of ane.
 Aftur, maift fovyrr horfman forto feik,
 Of variant cullour was hys armour eik ;
 Thre hundreth walyt men with hym he led.
 30 All of a will, furth to the batal fped

- The folkis alhail dwelt in the cite fweít
 Of Agelyn, otherwys callyt Cerete,
 And thai that dwellys in tha feldis, I wys,
 Endlang the bankis of flude Mynyonyis,
 5 Or intill aneyent Pyrgus town allsua,
 Or inhabytys the cyte Grauyssa,
 Ful contagiis of tempest and grews ayr.
 Suld I the pretermyt, fen thou was thar?
 I meyn the, Cygnus, of Lygurianys
 10 The cheif ledar, amang other capitanyis
 Ane the maist forey into batal sted.
 Ne wil I not forget, fuld I be ded,
 The, strang Cupauns, with thy few minge,
 Fra quhais tymbret ryfys apon hie
 15 The lusty swannys fedrame, brycht and secheyn:
 The cryme and caws of all gour woful teyn
 Was luf and amouris, or pompus array
 Schrowd in gour faderis connyfans al to gay.
 For, as thai tell, quhil dolorusly Cygnus
 20 Maid hys complant amang the seroggy bus
 Of poppill tre branschis lang and squar,
 Quharin the twa syfteris transformyt war,
 And gan bewail Phaeton, hys best beloved;
 Quhil that he sang and playt, as hym behwyt,
 25 The dolly tonys and lays lamentabill,
 With sic regrate to comfort and aftarill
 Hys hevy amorus thochtis ennoyus,
 In quhite canos soft plumys joyus
 Became ourheld, in lyknes of a swan,
 30 And led hys age na mar furth lyke a man,

Bot tuke hys flycht vp from the erd in hy,
 And with a fwouchand voce focht in the fky.
 Hys fon, this tyde, havand hys fallofchippys
 Diftribnt equaly into fyndry felchippys,

- 5 Amang the navy and the flote at large,
 With ayris rollys furth hys buftuus barge,
 Clepyt Centaurus, and ithandly fyne he
 Dryvys throu fludis of the stormy fee:
 Byg of ftatur ftude he lyke to feght,
 10 Bofand the ftreme with ballaft of huge weght,
 And with hys lang and lufly ballyngar
 Ourflydis the deip fludis in thar fair.

The nobill Ocnus from hys natyve land
 A fair army affemlyt brocht at hand,

- 15 Son of God Tibris, the Tufcaue ryver,
 Beget apon Manthus the lady cleir,
 That was baith nymphe and famus prophetes:
 Thys Ocnus was the ilk man quhilk expres
 Of Mantua the cite dyd he wall,

- 20 And eftir hys faid moderis name can call
 Mantua, myghty of ald ancyfttry
 And forfaderis: bot hys geneology
 Was not of ane kynrent cummyn all;
 For that town had thre elannys principall,

- 25 And, vnder euery clan or trybe of tha,
 War other fobyf famyllis twys twa:
 Mantua eik was cheif and principal hed
 Till all thir pepill wonnyng in that fted,
 Takand thar fors and hardyment ilkane

- 30 From the lynage and nobill blude Tufcaue.

- Mezentius, throu hys auld tyrranny,
 Furth of this cite aganyft hym in hy
 Fyve hundreth men till armys maid do steir;
 Quham Myncyus, the fresch rynnand ryver,
 5 That from the loweh of Bennacus ischis down,
 And is ourheldyt all with redis brovn,
 Hes careit to the braid feys large
 Within thar weirly schip and awfull barge.
 Furth held the stowt and degeft Aulestes,
 10 Quhilk with gret strenth of rowaris in that pres,
 Rasynge thame on thar thoftis for the nanys,
 The fludis smate with hundreth arys at anys,
 Quhil that the famy stowr of stremys le
 Vp weltis from the braid palmys of tre.
 15 The mekill howk hym bair was Tryton callyt;
 For in hir forestam was the monstre stallyt,
 With watry trumpe fleyand the fludis gray:
 Quhar as scho salyt, men mycht se hym ay
 With byrfy body porturyt, and vislage
 20 All rowgh of harys, femyng of cullage
 In mannys form fra hys coft to hys crown;
 Bot from hys belly, and thens fordwart down,
 The remanent straucht lyke a fyfchis tayll,
 In fymylitude of huddon or a quhaill;
 25 Vndre the breift of this ilk byfuyng thyng
 The fey wallys bulrand makis murnyng.
 Sa mony walyt capitany, nobill men,
 In help of new Troy, with schippys thrys ten,
 Slydis throw the salt stremys of the see
 30 With stelyt steyvnys and bowand bylge of tre.

CAP. V.

*Eneas fchippis, tranflait in Nymphis of fee,
Tald hym quhou Turnus affegit the cyte.*

- Be this deelynyt was the days lyght;
The moyn intill hyr waverand cart of nycht
Held rolling throw the hewynnys myddil ward;
As Eneas, the Troiane prynce and lard,
5 For thoçhtis mycht na wys hys membris reft,
Sa mony curys in hys mynd he keft,
Bot fat in proper perfon, and nane other,
To fteir hys carvell and to rewle the ruther,
And forto gyde the falys takand tent.
10 Onone, amyd hys curs, thar as he went,
Recontyris hym hys fallofchip in hy
Of Nymphis, quham of fchippys and his navy
The haly moder, clepyt Cybele,
Maid to becum Goddeffys in the fee:
15 All fammyn fwam thai, hand in hand yfeir,
And throw the wallys faft dyd feweh and fcheir,
Als feill in numbyr Nymphys throw the flude,
As laitly with thar fteilyt ftevyynnys, ftude
Of Troiane fchippys by the coftis fyde.
20 A weil far way, as our the ftreme thai glyde,
Thar kyng thai knaw, and all in carralyng
About hys fchyp went circulyt in a ryng.
Amangis quham, in fpeche the maift expert,
Cymodocea to the wail atert,

- And with hir ryecht hand can the eft casteill
 Do gryp onon, that all hir bak ilk deill
 Abuf the fey watir dyd appeir :
 Beneth the calmyt ftemys fair and cleir
 5 With hir left hand craftely fwynnmys fehe :
 Syne on this wys fpekis till Eneas,
 That of this wonderis mervell knew na thing :
 Walkis thou or not, thou verray Goddis offpryng.
 Our prynce and mafter Eneas ? now awaik,
 10 Takill thy fehippys, and thy fehetis felaik.
 We beyn thy navy and thy flote, quod fehe,
 Bowyt fum tyme of fyr and byeh tre,
 Grew in the haly top of mont Ida,
 And now, as prefent thou behald ws may,
 15 Nymphes we beyn, and falbe euermor.
 For, as gon faithles Turnus by the fchor
 Invadyt ws with glavys and with fyre,
 On fors confrenyt for the flambyis fchire,
 Thy cabillys we in fundyr brak in haift,
 20 To feik the throw the fey, as we war chaift :
 And than the moder of Goddis, Cybele,
 Havand of ws compaffioun and piete,
 In this figour has ws all tranflait,
 For euermar to be deificat,
 25 As Goddeffys, quhar fo ws lykis beft,
 Amangis the fludis forto leif and left.
 Bot thy deir child, gyng Afcanyus ftowt,
 Befegy is, and clofyt rownd abowt
 With wallys, fowey, and trynfehish, ather fyde,
 30 Amyd dartis or quarrellys faft doys glyde,

- And dreidfull hostis of stern pepill Latyne,
 By weir enforlyng to distroy all thyne.
 Evandrus horfmen, clepyt Arcadanys,
 Mydlyt sammyn with Hetrurianys,
 5 Quham in thy help thou fendis by the land,
 Thai placis now, quhar as thou gaue command,
 Can occupy, abydand thy cummyng :
 Bot Turnus hes determyt, as certane thing,
 Gret garnysonys to fend betwix thame sone,
 10 That ȝour hostis fall not togidder joyn.
 Get vp, haue done, and sone in the mornyng,
 Alffwyth as the brycht day begynnys to spryng,
 Thy ferys haill thou fyrst to harnes call,
 And with thy scheild invynfibill tharwithall
 15 Thy felvyn schrowd, quham mychty God of fyre
 To the, as ane maist souerane lord and fyre,
 Has wrocht and geuyn, and with gold sa brycht
 The bordouris has ourgylt and forgit at rycht.
 Gyf thou belevys not my sawys invayn,
 20 The lyght of day to morn, I schaw the playn,
 Huge hepys sal behald in feld dung down
 Of Rutilianys by fell occisioun.
 Thus said sche ; and, departand with a skyp,
 By hir rycht hand sche schowys furth the schyp,
 25 As scho that was in that craft rycht expert ;
 And throw the wallys on the tother part
 Glydys away undir the fomy feys,
 Als swyft as gange or feddyrrit arrow fleys,
 That stryvys forto pyngill with the wynd :
 30 The remanent hir followys fast behynd.

- Anchifes fon, the gret Troiane Ene,
 Awondris, onwyttynq quhat this mycht be ;
 And, netheles, hys curage dyd avance
 With this ilk fatale augury or chance :
 5 Syne fchortly, lukand to the hevyn abone,
 On this maner can pray and maid hys boyn.
 O blyflyt moder of the Goddis, quod he,
 That hallowyt art in the montane Ide,
 Quhamto the toppys of mont Dyndymanee,
 10 And eik the towryt citeis mony ane,
 With renyt lyonys gokkyt to the char,
 Ful tendyr bene and hartly euermar ;
 Be thou in batall now my prefident,
 Be my prote&trix, dewly takand tent
 15 At this orakyll be haflyt to our weill ;
 O haly Goddes, with happy fute of feill
 Cum and affiftis to thyne awyn Troianys.
 No mor he fpak, bot, with that word atanyis,
 In the meyn quhile vpfpryngis the brycht day,
 20 Chafand the clowdis of the nycht away.
 And fyrft Eneas gan hys ferys command
 Thar baneris to difplayt and follow at hand,
 Thar curage eik and curace to addres,
 And graith thame for the batail all expres.
 25 For he, be than, hys Troianys mycht behald ;
 And of the eft fchyp into hys town and hald
 Men mycht hym fe, and know, quhar at he ftude,
 Hys fchynand new fcheild from amynd the flude
 Into hys left hand rafyt hie on hyght.
 30 The Troianys from the wallys of that fycht

- War fa reiofyt, vp tha rafyt a cry
 That rerdis to the ftarnys in the fky.
 The hoip of hys returnyng hait as fyre
 Dowblyt thar curage, and vprafyt thar ire,
 5 That with thar handis faft thai dartis flyng,
 With fic a dyn of clamour and crying,
 And trumpys blaft rafyt within the town
 Sik maner bruyt, as thocht men hard the foun
 Of crannys crowplyng, fleand in the ayr
 10 With fpedy fard in randoun heir and thar;
 As from the flude of Trace, hait Strymone,
 Vndre the dyrk clowdis, oft we fe,
 Thai fle the weddris blaft and rak of wynd,
 Thar glaidfum foundis followand thame behynd.
 15 Bot quhat mycht meyn this affeir and deray
 A gret farly and wondyr was, perfay,
 To Turnus, kyng of Rutuleis, that tyde,
 And the Italiane dukis hym befyde:
 Quhill thai at laft beheld towart the coft,
 20 And faw the navy cum and mekill oft,
 Semand the fey of fchippys all our flet.
 The creift or fchynand tymbret, that was fet
 Abuse Eneas helm and top on hyght,
 Keft bymand flambyis with a glytterand lycht;
 25 And eyk the goldyn boys of hys bukleir
 Large fyre ftremys on breid fchew fair and cleir:
 Lyke as the comete ftern fanguynolent,
 With hys red cullour tryft and violent,
 Schynys fum tyme apoun the donk nyght;
 30 Or frawart Syrius, that fervent ftar brycht,

- Quhilk with the scaldand heyt at hys ryfing
 Byrnys the erth of drowth, and is the fying
 Pretendand tyll all mortale folk, I ges,
 Contagys infirmyteis and feiknes,
 5 That with hys fehrewyt lyght canicular
 Infekkyt all the hevynnys and the ayr.
 Bot Turnus hardy stalwart hie curage,
 For all this feir, demynyft nevir a stage,
 Quhilk manfully sehup thame to withstand
 10 At the coft fyde, and dyng thame of the land,
 That on na wys thar thai fuld arryve;
 And with glaid femlant gan his folk belyve
 Exortyng forto rays thar spretis on hie,
 And with hys wordis forthirmar eik he
 15 Gan thame repreif of thar fa hasty feir.
 Lo! now present, fays he, is cummyn heir
 The mater quhilk ge lang defyrit haue;
 The tyme is now to gryp in hand gour glaif;
 The tyme of batale reddy is at hand,
 20 Quhar strenth beis sehawyn in stalwart stowr to stand.
 Now euery man ramembir on his spows,
 Thynk on thar natyve land and dwellyng hows:
 Reduce ge now onto gour mynd, ilkane,
 The worthy actis of gour eldris bygane,
 25 Thar lovabyll fame, and gour awyn renowne;
 And lat ws formeft haift ws to the fee,
 And thar recontyr our fays, or thai land,
 Quhill as thai first fet fut apon the fand.
 With flyde to cummyn, half deil in effray,
 30 Or thai thar fut steppis ferm, and tak array.

Hap helpis hardy men, be myne avys,
That weil dar tak on hand stowt interprys.

Thus said he; and tharwith in hys thoct
Devyfis quham maift ganandly he mocht
5 Led with hym, to refist and meit his fays,
Or quham he fuld not from the fege vprays,
Bot ftyll remane to ferm and clos the town,
The wallys and the trynfchis enveroun.

CAP. VI.

*Eneas fra the fchippis landit his oyl,
And Turnus thame affalit at the fey coji.*

In the meyn felfon, the Troiane Ene
10 Begouth hys folkis from thar fchippis hie
On bryggis and on plankis fet on land:
Mony abaid the ebbing of the fand,
Qubill the fwarf fard wallys abak dyd draw,
Than in the fchaldis dyd thai leip on raw;
15 And fum with ayris into coggis fmall
Etlyt to land. But tho amang thame all
The prynce Tarchon can the fchor behald,
Thar as hym thoct fuldbe na fandis fchald,
Nor git na land bryft lyperryng on the wallys,
20 Bot quhar the flude went ftyll, and calmyt all is
But flowr or bullyr, murmour or movyng;
Hys ftevyynnys thydder fteryng gan the kyng,

- And on this wys hys ferys dyd exort :
 Now, O ge walyt flour of weir, at fehort,
 Bend vp your ayris styth, and rays your fehippys,
 Haift owr the flude, bair to the fehore with fkyppys.
 5 And with your ftelyt ftevyynnys, ane and all,
 Thys ground onfrendly to ws and inimicall
 Do fehore and cleif in fundyr lyke a ftok,
 Lat euery barge do prent hir felf a dok :
 Na fors I not in fik port by this meyn
 10 To brek the fehyp, fa we the land atteyn.
 Fra Tarchon had thir wordis faid, but mair
 Hys feris ftartis ilk man till ane ayr.
 The ftowrand famy bargis dyd rebound,
 Inrowand faft towart the Latyn grond,
 15 Quhyl that thar ftammys tuke the bankis dry,
 And thar kelys ftak in the flyke faft by,
 But ony harm or danger, euery one.
 Bot fa tyd not onto thy fehyp, Tarchon :
 For in the fehald feho ftoppys, and dyd ftand
 20 Apon a dry chyngill or bed of fand,
 A lang tyme all to fehakyng with the flude ;
 Quhill fynaly, thar rokkand as feho flude,
 To bryftis feho, and ryvys all in fondyr.
 Warpyt the men amyd the faym thar vndir ;
 25 The plankis, hechis, and mony brokyn ayr.
 That on the ftreyne went flotand heir and thar,
 Maid to thar landing gret impediment,
 And flyddry glar fo from wallys went
 That oft thar feyt was fmyttyn vp on loft :
 30 Bot finaly, all drowkyt and forwrocht.

- Thai falwynt war, and warpyt to the coft.
 Than na delay of fleuth, nor feir, ne boff,
 Withheld Turnus, bot with hys haill armee
 Aganyft Troianys by the coft of the fee
 5 He dyd array all fämmyn in that ffound.
 The trumpettis blew thar bludy weirlyke fownd :
 And fyrft, in fying of gud luk in the weris,
 Ene the rowtis of the lauboreris,
 Or rurall hußbandis, invadis and ourfët,
 10 And hes the Latyn commonys haill down bet,
 By flauchter fyrft of thar eliftane, Theron.
 Amang all otheris the biggaft man of one,
 Quhilk fet apon Eneas or he wyft :
 Bot he throw owt hys fyde hys fword hes thryft,
 15 Perfyt the ftalwart platit fcheild of fteill,
 And throw the fchynand hawbrek euery deill ;
 The giltyn mailzeis makis hym na fted.
 For in the coft he tholys dynt of ded.
 Syne fmate he Lychas, and hym hes al to torn,
 20 That of hys ded moderis waym was furth fchorn,
 And onto Phebus God was confeccrait,
 And was fa chancy in hys gong eftait
 That he the fwerd efchapit by hys hap ;
 Bot not at this tyme fo the dedis clap.
 25 And not far thens this douchty Eneas
 Kylyt the dowr and ftalwart Cyffeas,
 And put to deth the buftuus Gyas ftang,
 That with hys burdoun down haill rowtis dang :
 Thar ftrenthy handis helpyt thame na thyng,
 30 Nowder Hercules wapynnys nor armyng

- Myeht thame defend, nor git thar fyre, that heght
 Melampus, and compangeon was in feght
 To Hercules in hys fair journeis feill,
 Quhil be in erth was levand and in heill.
- 5 And lo, as Pharon cryis and dois rowft
 With haltand wordis and with mekill wouft,
 Eneas threw a dart at hym that tyde,
 Quhilk, as he gapyt, in hys mowth dyd glyde.
 And thou also, the fey Greyk, Cydon,
- 10 Quhilk strangly luffyt thir gong childer ichone,
 As thou the gyng Clytius dyd persew,
 Qubais gallow berd begouth to spryng of new,
 And was alhaill thy new lust and defyre,
 Be the ryght hand of this ilk Troiane fyre
- 15 Thar had bene maid end of thy amouris greyn,
 And wrachitly had lyn ded, I weyn,
 War not the brethir of the elan Phoreanys
 Apon Eneas assemblit all atanys:
 In numbyr fevyn thai war, and dartis fevin
- 20 Alfammyn thai keft, forey as fyry levin;
 Of quham sum dyd, but harm or other deir,
 Stot from hys scheild, his hewmet, or hed geir;
 And sum, that wald haue hyt hys corps in hy,
 Venus hys haly moder choppyt by.
- 25 Than to the traift Achates said Ene:
 Reik me dartis and castyng speris, quod he,
 That in the Grekis bodeis fixit stude,
 Quhilum in Troys planys bedyt with blude;
 And my ryght hand fall thraw thame so ilkane
- 30 On Rutulanys, that nane fal fle invane.

- A buftuus fchaft with that he grippyt has,
 And incontrar hys aduerfaris gan tays,
 Quhilk flaw towartis Meonyus faft by :
 Owt throw the fcheild platit with fleill in hy
 5 Dufchyt the dynt, and throw the corflettis glydis,
 Gyrd throw the coft perfyng baith the fydis.
 Onto hym ftartis Alcanor, hys brothir,
 To beir hym vp, quhen that he faw hym feluaddir,
 With hys rycht arm, bot throw hys gardy fone
 10 The grundyn hed and bludy fchaft ar done,
 Furth haldand the felf randoun as it went ;
 The ryght arm, from the fchulder al to rent,
 Apon the mankyt fennonys hyngis by,
 As impotent, quyte lamyt, and dedly.
 15 Than Numytor furth of hys brotheris corps
 Ruggis the trunfchoun, and with all hys fors
 It fwakkis at Ene ; bot he na mycht
 Had till attane ne wond the nobill knyght :
 Jyt with the dynt the gret Achates thee
 20 He hurt and ftrengeit has a litill wee.
 With this come Clawfus, full of vaffalage,
 Confidand in hys gouth and florift age,
 The Curytanys with hym brocht in the pres,
 And with a lang ftyf fpeir ane Dryopes
 25 Smate in the hals, vnder the chyn, fa fair
 That hym byreft was in the place rycht thar
 Baith voce and fpreit of lyfe ; and that na wondir ;
 For hys nek bayn and throte war earf in fonder,
 That down he dufchys with a felloun reid,
 30 Quhil that hys forret rafchit on the erd,

And of hys mouth, a petuus thing to fe,
 The lopprit blude in ded thraw voydis he.
 Thre otheris fyne this ilk Clawfus has flane,
 Born into Trace of the clan Boryane :

- 5 And thre com fra the cite of Idas,
 And other thre of cite Ifmaras,
 By diuers chancis put he al to ded.
 Mefus hym recontris in that sted,
 And all the barnage com from Aurunca,
 10 That auld cite ; and thame followys allfua
 To that melle the fon of Neptunus,
 That is to know, the worthy Mefapus,
 Quhilk into horfman craft was maift expert.
 Now prefys this fyde, and now gonderwart,
 15 To reill abak and to expell in fyght
 Thar aduerfaris, and mak thame tak the flycht :
 Thus by the coft Aulouya that tyde
 Hard wolx the batale apon athir fyde.

- As thocht fum tyme amy d the large ayr
 20 The contrar wyndys ftryvys heir and thar,
 With brethfull blaftis in thar equale mychtis :
 Nane lyft obey tyll other, all fa wight is ;
 Nowder thai amang thame felf, nor git the clowdis,
 Ne git the rageand feys, quhilkis fa lowd is ;
 25 So that the bargane lang ftandis in dowl,
 Quha falbe victor, and quha vnderlowlt :
 Sa forcibly remanys the elementis
 Contrary otheris to thar awin ententis.
 Nane other wys the Troiane hoftis in feild,
 30 And Latyn rowtis gokkit vnder fcheild,

Metys in the melle : jonyt sammyn than
 Thai fewtyr fut to fut, and man to man.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou Pallas confortis his oſt of Archadye.
 Quhilkis gawe the bak and toke purpoſe to fle.*

- Bot quheu that Pallas at ane owtyr fyde
 Perfavyt hys Arcad army that tyde
- 5 In ſic a place had takyn land attanys,
 Quhar as a burn had warpyt rowand ſtanys,
 And buſkis with the brays down had bet,
 That thai war in ſa hard myſcheif ourſet,
 As men nocht vſyt forto go fecht on fute,
- 10 And than, conſtrenyt, knew nane other buyt,
 For ſcharpnes of that ſted, bot leiſe thar hors :
 That weil perſauyt he how that on forſ
 Thai gawe the bak, and ſchupe to tak the flycht,
 The Latynys followand thame in all thar mycht :
- 15 Than, quhile with prayer, now with wordis ſowr,
 Thar curage he enflambis to the ſtowr,
 Quhilk maner havyng is fuyth, as is the creid,
 As vtyr poynt remedy at ſik a neid.
 My ſerys, ſays he, quhiddir do ge fle ?
- 20 I zou beſeik, be zoure gret renowne,
 And be zoure forey dedis done of ald,
 And by zoure pryncis fame, Evander bald,

- And be the oftis and mony victorys
 That ge in weir and batale wan feill fys,
 And be my gude beleif and hoyp, that now
 With haill confidens restis fixt in zow,
 5 As to atteyn onto my faderis glore,
 To ondertak sik dedis done before ;
 Do nevir, for schame, onto zour self that lak,
 To lyppyn in speid of fute and gyf the bak.
 With swerdys dynt behuffis ws, perfay,
 10 Throw amyddis our ennemys red ovr way.
 Quhar zondir sop of men thikkis in a rowt,
 Zondir is the passage quhar we moste wyn owt ;
 Zondir zour noble cuntre wyl ge pas ;
 Zon way to wend exhortis zour duke Pallas.
 15 Heir is na power of dyvynyte,
 Nor Goddis mycht gaynstandyng ws, quod he :
 Nane other bargane haue we in thir fyghtis
 Bot agane dedly and with mortale wightis :
 Alfmony mortale bodeis heir haue we,
 20 And als feill handis to debait the melle.
 Behaldis, quhou the sey with obstakill gret
 Inklusys ws, and at our bak can bet ;
 On land is left ws heir na place to fle :
 Quhat ! wald ge ryn to Troy owt throw the fee ?
 25 Thus said he, and furthwith, or he wald ces,
 Amyd hys fays ruschet in the pres,
 Quhar as the rowtis thikast war in stowr.
 And first of other, to hys fatale howr,
 Hym metys Lagus, a Rutilyane ;
 30 Quham fyrst ourrollyt with a mekill stane,

- Throw gyrd hys coft fyne with a caftyng dart.
 Perfyng hys rybhys throuch, at the ilk part
 Quhar beyn the cupplyng of the ryg bone,
 And the ilk fchaft ftak in hys cors onone.
 5 Pallas it joggillit, and furth drew in hy :
 Quham ane Hyfbon, ftandand neir tharby,
 Wenynt to have kawcht, bot the gryp he falyt ;
 For as onwar he ftowpyt, and devalyt,
 Wod wroth for wo of this myfchews ded
 10 Of hys deir fallow, in the ilk fted
 Pallas hym keppt fyk wys on hys brand
 That all the blaid, vp to the lyt and hand,
 Amyd hys ftaffand longis hyd has he,
 On fik maner that na man mycht it fe.
 15 Syne Pallas fet apon Anchemolus,
 And Sthenelus, that of the kyng Rhetus
 Prynce of Marrubyanys, ancyeut pepill, beyn :
 The quhilk Anchemolus was that ilk, I weyn,
 Defowlyt hys faderis bed inceftuufly,
 20 And had forlayn hys awyn ftapmoder by.
 And ge alfo, ftowt gemel brether twa,
 Childer and fonnys onto hym Dawcya ;
 Tymber, I meyn, and thy brother Laryde,
 Amyd the feild Rutiliane dyd abyde :
 25 Ge war fa lyke in form and fymylitude
 Nane mycht decern betwix zou quhar ge ftude :
 Quhilk maner errour, or fik myfknawying,
 To fader and mother is oft plefand thyng.
 Seand thar childer refembill ane lyknes :
 30 Bot at this tyme has Pallas, as I ges,

- Markyt gou fwa with sic rude differens,
 That by hys keill ge may be know fra thens.
 For fwa flud with the, Tymber, thou art ded.
 Evandrus fwerd hes swepyt of thy hed ;
- 5 And thy ryght arm of fmyttyn, O Laryd,
 Amyd the feild lyis the befyde,
 And half lyfles thi fyngyrris war fterand,
 Within thy neif doys gryp and faik the brand.
 Than schame and dolour, mydlit baith ourane,
- 10 Baldis the pepill Arcad eueryane
 To the bargane aganyft thar ennemys,
 For Pallas wordis maid thar curage rys,
 And eik, for thai beheld befor thar eyn
 Hys douchty dedis, thai hym love and meyn.
- 15 For Pallas than throw gyrd Rheteus the kyng,
 As he on cace glaid by on char fleyng :
 Na mair fpace was of tary ne delay
 That Ihus deth prolongit the ilk day ;
 For as agane the, Ilo, with fell feir
- 20 Pallas addreffyt had a stalwart fpeir,
 Rheteus ftart in betwix, and cawch the dynt,
 As he on cace was fleand fers as flynt
 From thy handis, the maift forey Teneras,
 And thy brother Tyres, that by the was :
- 25 Ourweltis Rethens in ded thrawys atany,
 And with hys helys fmayt the Rutilian planys,
 Tumlyt from hys hie cart chargit quhar he fat,
 And on the grund rebundis with a fquat.
 And lyke as fum tyme in the fymmyris drowth,
- 30 Quhen wyndis ryfys of the north or fowth,

- In feir placis the hyrd, at hys desire,
 Among the feroggy rammell fettis the fyre :
 Wleanus hostis of bryni flambyis red
 Spredand on breid, vplefys euery fted ;
 5 Than he that fet the kyndillyng glaid and gay
 Behaldis quhou that the low doys mak deray,
 Blesand and crakand with a nyce reuery :
 Non other wys, the Archadanys in hy
 All sammyn focht in feild with all thar mycht,
 10 And maid debait to help Pallas in fyght.
 Bot tho Alefus, keyn into batale,
 Thame to recontyr etlys, and affail,
 And gan hym self weil sehrowd vnder his scheild ;
 Syne manfully rufchit amyd the feild,
 15 Quhar that he flew ane Ladon, and Pheres,
 And Demodocus eftir in the pres :
 As hym Strymonys by the gorget grippyt,
 With hys brycht brand hys rycht hand he of quhyppyt ;
 And Thoas fyne fa smayt apon the hed
 20 With a gret ftane, quhil mixt of blud all red
 The harnys poplit furth on the brayn pan.
 Thys ilk Alefus fader, as witty man,
 Forto eschew hys sonnys fatys strang,
 Hyd hym preuely the thik woddis amang :
 25 Bot, fra the auld Alefus lay to de,
 And geldis vp the breth with wawland E,
 The fatale fyfteris fet to hand onon,
 And can this gong Alefus so difpon,
 That by Evandrus wapyunnys, the ilk stownd,
 30 He destinat was to caught the dedis wond.

- Towart quham Pallas bownyt has ful sone,
 And in hys renk on this wys maid hys boyn :
 Now grant, thou God and fader Tyberyne,
 Gude chance and fortoun to this hed of myne
- 5 The quhilk I tays apon this castyng speir,
 That it may throw Alefus body feheir ;
 And gon harnes, cote armour, and spulze bryeht,
 Quhilk now fa weirly sehynys on gon knyecht,
 Sall hyng apon anc ayk fast by thi bra.
- 10 The God hys askyn hard, as he dyd pray :
 For quhil Alefus onavistly
 Cled with hys feheild Imaonus, hym by,
 That was to hym hys frend and fallow deir,
 Hys breift stude nakyt, but armour or geir,
- 15 Quharin he Pallas dedly schaft ressaunt.
 Bot Lawfus, wilfull hys fyde to haue savyt,
 As he that was a gret part of the ost,
 And lyft not fuffir, with sik feir na bost,
 Or flauchtir maid be Pallas and deray,
- 20 At his cumpangeis fuld caucht mair affray,
 Ruschhit in the melle ; and first in hys teyn
 Slew Abas, that gret bargane dyd sustene.
 The thikast sop or rowt of all the pres,
 Thar as maist tary was, or he wald ces,
- 25 Thys Lafus al to sparpillyt and invadyd :
 Down bettyn war the barnage of Archadys ;
 Down bettyn eik war the Hethruryanys ;
 And ghe also, feil bodeis of Troianys,
 That war not put by Grekis to vtyrrans.
- 30 Than all the ostis semlyt with speir and laus.

- The chiftanys all jonyt with hail poweris,
 The hyndmaft wardis fwarmyt all yferis;
 So thik in ftail all marryt wolx the rowt,
 Oneys mycht ony turn hys hand abowt
 5 To weild hys wapyn, or to fchuyt a dart.
 Full douchtely Pallas on the ta part
 Inforcis hym to greif hys fays that tyde;
 Lawfus refiftis on that othir fyde.
 Thar agis was not far indifferent,
 10 And of maift femly ftatur, quhar thai went,
 Thai war excellent of bewte baith tway;
 Bot fo it ftude, at fortoun, walloway!
 Wald nother fuffir to hys realm refort.
 And, netheles, to meyt fammyn at fchort,
 15 As into feild to preif thar hardyment,
 The governour of hevyn omnipotent
 Lyft na way thoill: for, belyve eftir this,
 To athir of thame thar dedly fatys, I wys,
 To ane far grettar aduerfar remanys,
 20 As heir onon doys follow vnder anys.

CAP. VIII.

*Quhou that fers Turnus has zong Pallas flane,
 For quham hys folkis makis gret dolour and mayn.*

Duryng this fervour of the bargane fwa,
 The haly nymphe, clepit Juturna,

- Hir brother Turnus dyd monys and exhort
 To fuecur Lawfus, and hys folk fupport;
 The quhilk Turnus, as in hys fpedy char
 The myd rowtis went floppand heir and thar,
 5 Beheld hys ferys debatand with Pallas:
 Lo, now is tyme to defist, and lat pas
 All sic bargane, quod he; ceffis in hy;
 For I will fet on Pallas anerly;
 Only to me, and to nane other wight,
 10 The victory pertenyis of fik a knyecht;
 Glaidly I wald hys fader ftude heirby,
 This interpreys to dereyn and aspy.
 Thus faid he, and hys feris at command
 Voydit the feild, and all plane left the land.
 15 Than gong Pallas, feand Rutylianys
 Withdraw the feild fa fwith, and rovm the planys,
 At the proud byddyng of thar prynee and kyng,
 Amervellit full gretly of this thing,
 And farly can on Turnus to behald,
 20 Our all hys buftuus body, as he wald,
 Rollyng hys eyn, and all hys corps in hy
 With thrawyn luke on far begouth aspy;
 Syne movyng fordwart, with sic wordis on hie,
 To anfwer Turnus fpeeche, thus carpys he:
 25 Owthir now, quod he, for ay be lovyt I fall
 Of ryeh kyngly fpulge triumphall,
 Quhilk heir I fall rent from myne aduerfar,
 Or than falbe renownyt evirmar
 Of ane excellent end moift gloryus.
 30 Do wa thy boft and mannanee maid to ws:

For my fader, quhom thou defyris befyde,
 Reputtis all elyke, quhou evir the chance betyde.
 And fayand thus, amyd the plane furth startis :
 The blude congelyt abowt Archadyane hartis.

- 5 Turnus down lepys from hys twa quhelit char,
 And bownys faft towartis his aduerfar.
 Lyke as ane lyoun from the hillys hyecht,
 Amyd the valle had fcharply gottin a fycht
 Of fum proud bull, with hys horn in the plane
 10 Addreffand hym reddy to mak bargane,
 Cummys bradand on the beft faft in a lyng ;
 On fielyke wys was Turnus tocummyng :
 And quhen that Pallas faw hym cum fa neir
 He mycht areke to hym a cafting fpeir,
 15 Formaft he bownys to the jonyng place,
 Gyf fa betyd that fortoun, of hir grace,
 Hys interprys for ftowt ondertakyng
 Wald help, or hym fupport in ony thing,
 As he that gong was, and of ftrenth all owt
 20 Na wys compeir to Turnus ftirn and ftowt ;
 And to the gret Goddis in hevyn abone
 Apon this maner prayand faid he fone :

- I the befeik, thou myghty Hercules,
 Be my faderis geftnyng, and the ilk des
 25 Quhar thou strangear was reffauyt to herbry,
 Affist to me, cum in my help in hy,
 To perform this excellent fyrft journe ;
 That Turnus in the ded thraw may me fe
 Bereif fra hym hys bludy armour red,
 30 And, galdand vp the breth in the ilk fted,

Mot with hys eyn behald me hym befor
In hie tryumphe, with ourhand as victor.

- Gret Hercules the gong man hard onon,
And from the boddum of hys hart can gron,
5 Hydand hys smert for rewth of Pallas gung,
Seand the fatys wald haue hys endyng;
And for ennoy falt terys, all in vayn,
Furth gettyng our hys chekis thyk as rayn.
Tho Jupiter, hys curage to aftabill,
10 Thus to hys son spak wordys amyabill.
Tyll euery mortale wofull wight, perfay.
Determyt standis the fixit lattir day;
Ane schort and onrecoverabill term is fet
Of lyfe, quhen all most neydyngis pay that det :
15 Bot, to prolong thar fame by nobill dedis,
Fra vertuus wark that cumys and procedis.
Quhou mony sonnys and deir childryn, said he,
Of goddis kyn, vnder Troy wallys hie
War done to ded, and brytnyt blude and bone !
20 So that amangis all otheris Sarpedon,
My tendir get, my kyn, and blude, lyes flane.
Forfuyth also, I fay the into plane,
The fynale fayt awatis Turnus in feild,
The dait and methis approachis of hys eild.
25 On this wys spak gret Jove to Hercules;
And, with that word, hys eyn towart the pres
On the Rutilian feild addressis he.
And, the ilk stownd, gong Pallas lattis fle
With mekill fors at Turnus a gret speir,
30 And syne onon hys brycht brand burnyft cleir

- Hyntis furth of the fcheith to mak debait.
 The fchaft flaw towart Turnus, and hym fmait
 Apon the fchulder, abuf the gardis hie
 That ryfys vmaft tharvpon we fe,
 5 And throw the bordour of the fcheild fwa perfytt,
 Quhill fynaly in fum deill it traverfyt,
 And hurt a part of Turnus byg body.
 Than Turnus fmyttyn, full of felony,
 A buftuus lance with grundyn hed ful kene,
 10 That lang quhile tayfyt he in proper teyn,
 Leyt gyrd at Pallas, and thus wys faid he:
 Confider 3oungkeir, gyf our lancis be,
 Bettir of tempyr and mair penytratyve.
 And, with the word, the fchaft flaw furth belyve,
 15 So that the fcharp poynt of the brangland fpeir
 Throw owt amyddis of the fcheild can fcheir,
 Perfand fa mony platis of irne and fteill,
 And fa feill plyis of bull hydys ilk deill,
 All fammyn cowchit in hys target ftraug,
 20 The buftuus ftrake throw all hys armour thrang.
 That ftyntit na thing at the fyne hawbryk,
 Quhil throu the coft thyrlyt the dedly pryk.
 Pallas, nocht fchrynkand for the mortale dynt,
 Invane the hait fchaft of hys wond hes hynt ;
 25 For al togidder by the fammyn way
 The blude and fawle paffys hyne bath tway.
 Apon hys wond onon he rufchis down :
 Abuf hym rang hys harnes with a fovn :
 And that onfrendly erth inimycall,
 30 That in hys deth he fuld not feryk nor call.

- As was the gys, with bludy mowth bait he.
 Turnus, abuse hym standand, carpys on hie:
 O ghe pepill of Arcaid, takis tent,
 And my wordis do rehers and present
 5 To kyng Evander, fayand hym playnly,
 That hys son Pallas to hym fend haue I
 In sik array as that he hes deservyt;
 And, of my gentrys, wil he be preservit
 To all estait and honour funerall,
 10 With all solace pertenyng beryall
 Of tumbre and of entyrment, as efferis.
 Na lytill thyng, perfay, into thir weris
 Hes hym bycoft the frendfchip of Ene.
 And, fayand thus, with hys left fut hes he
 15 Pallas ded corps ourwelt, or euer he stent,
 And fyne abowt hys fydis sone has rent
 Hys goldyn gyrdill, pasand a gret deill,
 Quharin was gravin craftely and weill
 Of Danavs douchteris the iniquyte,
 20 Quhou that the fyfty gong men, schame to fe,
 War fowlylly murthuryt on the first nycht,
 As thai war spowfyt to thar ladeis brycht;
 The chalmeris portyrit war bysprent with blude:
 Quhilk historeis Eurition, warkman gude,
 25 Had carvyt weill and wrocht full craftely
 In weighty platis of the gold maffy;
 Of quhais spulze now is Turnus glaid,
 Joyfull and blyth that he it conquest had.
 O mannis mynd, so ignorant at all
 30 Of thingis to cum and chanceis quhilkis may fall!

- Vpheit fone in blynd profperyte,
 Can not be war, nor myffour hald with the!
 The tyme fall cum quhen Turnus fall, perfay,
 Hait and wary this fpulge and this day,
 5 Defyrand he mycht by for mekill thing
 That he had nevir twichit Pallas gyng.
 Abowt the corps affemblit tho his feris.
 With mekill murnyng and huge plente of terys:
 Apou a fcheild Pallas body thai laid,
 10 And bair hym of the feild, and thus thai faid:
 O Pallas, quhou gret dolour and wirfchyp
 To thy fader, and all hys fallofchip,
 Sall thou rendir and bryng hame, faid thai:
 This was to the in weyrfar the first day,
 15 Quhilk first in bataill drefsyt the to go;
 The ilk for ay has the bereft tharfro!
 And, not the les, thy fwerd leiffis in the planys
 Gret hepys ded of the Rutilianys.

CAP. IX.

*The rich Magus na ranfon mycht refkew,
 And preift Hemonydes, baith Eneas flew.*

- Tho nane incertane rumour nor demyng,
 20 Bot fovyrr boydword cam thar, and warnyng,
 Ontill Eneas of this gret myfchance,
 Schawand quhou that his folkis ftud in ballance.

- As bot in litill distans all from ded ;
 The tyme requiryt forto fet remeid,
 And succur Troianys quhilkis had tane the flycht.
 Than, as wod lyon, rusehit he in the fight,
 5 And all quham he arekis nerrest hand
 Without reskew down mawis with his brand ;
 The bytand blaid about hym inveroum
 Amyd the rowtis reddis large rovum.
 Enragit and inflambit thus in ire
 10 Throw owt the oftis Turnus, that prowde fyre,
 Qubilk had this new flauchtir maid, socht he :
 Ay prentand in hys mynd befor hys E
 The gudly Pallas, was sa stowt and gyng,
 And the gret gentryce of Evander kyng ;
 15 The cheir and fest hym maid bot a stranger ;
 Per ordour all thing, quhou and quhat maner
 He was ressaunt, and tretit thankfully ;
 Syne of hys band of frendschip and ally
 With athis sworn and interchangit handis,
 20 Remembryng tho his promys and cunnandis.
 Amovit in this heit, or euer he flynt,
 Four gong men quyk he hes in handis hynt,
 That born was of the cite hecht Sulmon ;
 Alsmony syne he takyn has onon
 25 Bred and vpbrocht besyde the flude Vfens,
 Quham that he etlys forto fend from thens
 To Pallas lykewalkis and obsequeis,
 To strow his funeral fyre of byrnand treis,
 As was the gys, with blude of pfoneris,
 30 Eftir the ald rytis into mortale weris.

- Syne hynt Eneas a perellus lance in hand,
And it addreßis far furth on the land
To ane Magus, that subtell was and fle,
And jowkit in vnder the speir has he ;
5 The schaft schakand flaw furth abuse hys hede ;
And he Eneas in that samyn fled
Abowt the kneis grippyt humylly,
With petuus voce syne thus begouth to cry :
Be thy deir faderys goft I the befeik,
10 And be that gude beleif quhilk thou has eik
Of Afcanyvs vpryfyng to eftait,
Thys filly fawle of myne, fa faynt and mayt,
Thow falf to my a fon and fader deir.
I haue a hows, ryeh, full of mobillis feir,
15 Quharin bedelvyn lyis a gret talent,
Or charge of fyne filuer, in vefchell quent
Forgyt and punfyt wonder craftely ;
Ane huge weght of fynaft gold tharby,
Oncunzeit git, ne nevir put in wark :
20 Sa thou me falf, thy pyßans is fo ftark,
The Troianys glory nor thar victory
Sal na thyng change nor dymynew tharby,
Nor a puyr fawle, thus hyngand in ballance,
May fik diuifioun mak nor difcrepans.
25 Thus faid this filly Magus, all invane.
Quhamtill Eneas anfweris thus agane :
Sa mony talentis of fyne filuyr and gold,
Quhilkis thou reherfand heir befor hes told,
Do kepe onto thy fmall childyr and ayris ;
30 Lat thame bruke weill, I confent it be tharis.

- All interchange and ranfonyng, perfay,
 In this batale Turnus hes done away,
 Now laityly flayand gong Pallas, allace!
 That rewthfull harm, and that myfcchews cace,
 5 Felys baith Afcanyus and my faderis goft,
 For thai na litill thyng tharby hes loft.
 Thus fayand, by the helm hym grippys he
 With hys left hand, and fast as he mycht dre
 Writh down hys nek, quharin, but mair abaid.
 10 Hys bludy brand vp to the hyltis flaid.
 Not far thens ftude Hemonydes allane,
 Preft onto Phebus and the thrynfald Dyane,
 On quhais hed wympillit holy garlandis
 With thar pendentis lyke to a mytyr ftandis,
 15 Hys habyt as the fcheyn fon lemand lycht,
 And all hys armour quhite and burnyft brycht:
 Quham Eneas affalyt myghtyly,
 And gan do chays owt throw the feld in hy.
 That fleand ftummyrryt and to grond went fone:
 20 The Troiane prynee down lowtis hym abone.
 And with hys brand hym brytnys at devys.
 In maner of ane offerand facryfys.
 The large fchaddow of Eneas in feild
 Dyd haill the ded corps of this preift ourheld.
 25 Sereftus fortis vp hys armour gay,
 And on hys fchuldris careit hes away,
 To hyng as trophe or fying vi&oriall
 Tyll Mars the God, quhilk Gradyus is call.

CAP. X.

*Quhat douchty chiftanys of the Latyn land
That day Eneas kyllit with hys hand.*

- Ceculus, discendit of Wleanus blude,
And Vmbro eyk, the stalwart chiftane rude,
That cum was fra the montanys Marfyane,
The bargane stufis, relevand in agane.
- 5 Bot Eneas, discend from Dardanus,
Ganstandis thame, ful brym and furyus,
And onto ane, hecht Anxurus, in the feild
Of strak the left arm all down with the scheld;
Quhilk had maid sum gret vant, spekand prowldly,
- 10 Wenying that in hys sawys by and by
Thar had bene gret effect and hardyment,
As thoecht he wald extoll in hys entent
Hys manhed to the hevyn and starnys hie,
And promys to hym self, for hys bonte,
- 15 Agit cannos hayr and lang proces of geris:
Lo, now he lyggis law, for all hys feris!
Syne baldly with glaid curage, as I ges,
Agane Eneas can Tarquytus dres,
In schynand armour wonder prowld and gay,
- 20 Of Dryope born, the nymphe or schene may,
To Fawnus wonnyng in the woddis greyn;
And, to recontyr Ene inflambyt in teyn.
Kest hym felvyn: bot the tother, but feir,
Buyr at hym mychtyly with a lang speir

Throw owt hys felseild of pays and hawbrik fyne,
 That to the grond gan down hys hed deelyne :
 All thoct he than full humyly hym befocht,
 And fchupe to fay mekill, all was for nocht.

- 5 Hys pallat in the duft bedowyn ftude,
 And the body baithit in the hait blude
 Ene ourweltis, fayand thir wordis withall,
 With trublit breift and mynd inimicall :

Now ly thou thar, that wenyt the fo wight

- 10 That thou was feirfull ontill enery wight.
 Thy beft belovyt mother fall the not haue
 To erd, as custum is, nor delf in grave,
 Na do thy bonys honour with fik euyr
 As thame to lay in fadyrris fepultur ;

- 15 Bot falbe left to the wild beftis fuyd,
 Or than the fpait watir of this flude
 Sal bair the in the deip, and thar on raw
 With empty throtis fal thy banys gnaw
 Thir fey monftreys in thar wod rage.

- 20 And lape thy blude thar hungar to affwage.

Syne, but delay, Antheus and Lycas,
 Quhilkis that of Turnus firft ward ledaris was.
 Perfewys he, and alfo Numa bold,
 And Camerthes, brycht fchynand all of gold.

- 25 Son of the manly Volfcens capitan :

In all the fertill grond Aufonyane
 The richaft man, and kyng was this Volfcens
 Of Amyclys the cite of filens.
 And lyke as Egeon, the kyng of gyandis.

- 30 Quhilk had, thai fay, ane hundreth armys and handys.

- And fyfty mowthys, of quham the fyre dyd fchyne.
 As he into the batale gigantyne
 Incontrar Jovis thundir and fyre flaucht
 With alfinony fcharp drawyn fwerdis fawght,
 5 Clatterand in bargane with famony fcheildis:
 The fammyn wys, enragent throw the feildis
 Went Eneas, as victor with ourhand,
 Fra tyme that anys bedyt hys burnyft brand
 And wet he had in hait Rutiliane blude.
 10 So that alfo, in this ilk fury wod,
 He draif at Nypheus amynd the breste bane,
 Set in hys fourquhelit chariot allane:
 Bot fra the hors on far dyd hym aspy
 Sa grym of cheir ftalkand fa buftuufly,
 15 For feir thai ftart abak, and furth can fwak
 The duke Nypheus wyd oppyn on hys bak,
 And brak away with the cart to the fchor,
 With ftendis feill and mony bray and fhor.
 The felf ftound, amynd the pres fut hoyt
 20 Lucagus entyris in hys chariote,
 With quhyte hors drawyng wonder luftely,
 Hys brother Lyger fittand neir hym by;
 Thys Lyger led the rengeis with hys hand,
 Bot bald Lucagus fwakkis a burnyft brand.
 25 Eneas mycht nocht fuffir nor fustene
 Of thame fic fervour in thar felloun teyn,
 Bot rufchit furth, and with a gret fpeir
 Forganyft thame can into fycht appeir;
 Quhamto this Liger carpys apon he:
 30 Thou feys nocht Dyomedis ftedis heir, faid he,

- Nor git Achillis char persavis draw,
 Thocht athir venquyft the in feild, we know;
 Nor git the Troiane planys behaldis thou :
 The end of thyne age and of bargane now
 5 Salbe maid in thir landis on this grond.
 Sic wordis vayn and onfemly of fovnd
 Furth warpys wyde this Lyger fulychly :
 Bot the Troian barroun onabafitly
 Na wordis preffis to rendir hym agane,
 10 Bot at hys fa leyt fle a dart or flayn,
 That hyt Lucagus ; quhilk, fra he felt the dynt,
 The fchaft hyngand into hys fcheild, but ftynt
 Bad dryf hys hors and char al fordwart ftrecht,
 As he that hym addreffit to the fecht,
 15 And ftrekit furth hys left fut in hys char :
 Bot fone Eneas fpeir was reddy thar,
 Beneth hys fchynand fcheild reverfyt law,
 So that the grondyn hed the ilk thraw
 At hys left flank or leik perfynt tye,
 20 Quhill clar owt our the charyot is he fmyte,
 And on the grond weltis in the ded thrawys.
 Quham on this wys with fowr wordis and fawys
 The petuus Eneas begouth to chyd :
 Lucagus, faid he, forfuyth as at this tyde
 25 Na fla curs of thy horffys onweldy
 Thy cart has rendryt to thyne ennemy,
 Nor git na vayn wrathys nor gaiftis quent
 Thi char conftrenyt bakwart forto went,
 And malgre thyne withdraw thi fays gryppys ;
 30 Bot lo now, of thy fre will, as thou fkyppys

- Owtour the quhelys of thy cart, God wait,
 Levand the renys and hors all defolat.
 Thys beand faid, the horsis renys he hynt.
 The tothir fey brother, or evyr he stynt,
 5 Lap fra the cart, and kneland petuufly,
 Vphevand hys bayr handis, thus dyd cry :
 O Troiane prynce, I lawly the beseik,
 Be thyne awyn vertues and thy thewys meyk,
 And be thy parentis maist of renowne,
 10 That sik a child engendryt hes as the,
 Thow spair this wofull fylly sawle at left,
 Haue rewth of me, and admyt my request.
 With wordis feill as he thus can requer,
 Ene at last on this wys maid answer :
 15 Syk sawys war langer furth of thy mynd.
 Sterve the behuffis, les than thou war onkynd
 As for to leif thy broder defolait
 All hym allane, na follow the sam gait.
 And tharwithall the hyrnys of hys goft
 20 He rypyt with the fwerd amynd hys cost,
 So tyll hys hart stoundis the pryk of deth :
 He weltis our, and galdis vp the breth.
 Thys Dardane prynce as victor thus in weir
 Sa mony douchty corpfis brocht on beir,
 25 Amynd the planys reddand large gait,
 As doys a rowtand ryver red on spait :
 That for hys dyntis wolx hys fays agast,
 As for the feirfull drumly thundris blast.
 Quhil fynaly Afcanyus the 3yng page,
 30 And the remanent of Troian barnage,

Quhilk war, as faid is, befegyt invane,
 Thar strenth hes left, and takyn hes the plane.

CAP. XI.

*Juno rycht quayntly causys Turnus to fle,
 Ane fenzeit figour perfeward of Ene.*

- The ilk stound, of hys awyn fre volunte,
 Jove callys Juno, and thus carpys he :
- 5 O thou my fyftir german and my feir,
 My best beluffyt spows, most leif and deir,
 Thyne opynyon has not dislauyt the,
 As thou belevyt : now may thou not se
 Quhou Venus doys susteyn and fortyfy
- 10 The Troiane rowtis and pyffans by and by ?
 Nane actyve handis, nor stowt myndis, I weyn,
 Nor bodeys reddy all perrellys to sustene,
 Haue thai, thou may se be experiens.
- Quhamto Juno, with humyl reverens,
- 15 Anfveryt ; my fweit and mast gudly husband,
 Quharto lyft the renew my sorow at hand,
 As cayrfull wight, that lykis nocht sic bourdis ?
 All efferd of thy fatal dreidfull wordis
 I am bestad : bot war I now, I weyn,
- 20 Als strangly belovyt as I sum tyme haue bene ;
 Thocht git, God wait, accordyt so tobe
 Baith to myne honour and thy dignyte ;

- I say, war I beluffyt as I was ayr,
 Thou Jove almyghty ryngand euermar
 Suld not deny me sa fobyre a thyng,
 Bot at I mycht withdraw, at my lykyng,
 5 Furth of the feild Turnus, and hym save
 Onto hys fader Dawnus, that our the lave
 Belovyt hym, as rayfoun wald, quod sehe.
 Now fall he perysch, and now fal he de,
 And sched hys gentyll blude sa pacient,
 10 In grews panys be Troiauns tort and rent :
 And netheles hys kyn origynall
 Is renownyt of godly stoke ryall,
 Discendit of our seid and hevynly clan,
 Fra God Pylumnus to rekkyn the ferd man ;
 15 And eik, thou wait, full oft with large hand,
 With mony oystis, and ryght fair offerand,
 Thy templys and thine altaris chargit has he,
 In wirschyp of thy myghty maieste.
 The fouerane kyng of hevyn etherial
 20 In few wordis maid answer thus at all :
 Gif thou askis a resput or delay,
 Bot for a tyme, or tyll a certane day,
 Of thys evident deth of Turnus gyng,
 Desyrand I fuld grant the sik a thyng,
 25 All thoct he mortale be ryght sone we know :
 I leif the to remove hym and withdraw,
 And from this instant perrellus hard fayt
 Steill hym away, and gyde hym by the gait :
 For so lang space gyt restis at will of me
 30 To lenth hys lyfe, quhilk I the grant, quod he.

Bot gif fa beys, that vndre thy request
 Mair hie pardon lurkis, I wald thou cest :
 For gif thou wenys that all the victory
 Of the batale, and chancis by and by,
 5 May be reducyt and alterat clar agane,
 A mysbyleve thou fosteris all invane.

To quham Juno on this wys said wepyng :
 Quhat harm mycht fall, thoecht be sum takyn or lyng
 Thow schew thy mynd, and grantit that, quod sche,
 10 Quhilk be thy wordis of fatale destane
 Now grunselhis thou to geif or to conceid ?
 That is to fa, quhat fors, thoecht thou in deid
 Waldyft appreif and ratyfy agane
 That Turnus lyfe a lang tyme fuld remane ?
 15 Bot now approchis to that innocent knyght
 A feirfull end ; he sal to ded be dicht,
 Or than my sawys ar voyd of veryte.
 And O, wald God, at rather fa fuld be
 That I diffavyt war bot with fals dreid,
 20 And at thou list, as thou has mycht in deid,
 Thy fatale promys and thy statutis strange
 In bettir purpos to tranflait and change !

Fra scho thir wordis had said, the ilk tyde
 Down from the hevyn scho leyt hir felvyn flyde,
 25 Befor hyr dryvand a tempestuus wynd,
 And all abowt, befor and eik behynd,
 Within a clowd of myft circulyt cleyn :
 So throw the air bownyt furth this queyn
 Towart the Troiane hostis in the planys,
 30 And to the tentis socht of Lawrentanys.

- Thys Goddes than furth of ane boys clowd
 In lyknes of Ene dyd schaip and schrowd
 A voyd figur, but strenth or curage bald,
 The quhilk wondyrus monstre to behald
- 5 With Troiane wapynnys and armour grathis sche,
 With scheild, and helm, and tymbret set on hie,
 Be femlant lyke Eneas godlyhed;
 And tharto ekis scho in euery sted
 Quent fengeit wordis, fant and contyrfait,
- 10 With voce, but mynd, or ony other confait;
 And fengeis eik hys concernans and pacis;
 Syklyke as that, thai say, in diuers placis
 The wraithis walkis of goiftis that ar ded,
 Or as the flepy dremys, fra sted to sted
- 15 Fleand in swevyn, makis illufionys,
 Quhen mennys myndis oft in dravillyng gronys:
 And all befor the forfront of the feild
 Richt haltandly, as curageus vnder scheild,
 Mufturis this ymage, that with dartis keyn
- 20 Aggrevyt Turnus, and dyd hym chyde in teyn,
 Prouocand hym to bargane and tyl ire.
 And Turnus tho als hoyt as any fyre
 Thys figur dyd invaid, and tharat he
 In gret difpyte a quhirrand dart leyt fle:
- 25 Bot this ilk schaddo, as sum deill addred,
 Turnyt abowt, and gaif the bak and fled.
 Then Turnus, wenand Ene had tane the flycht,
 And al awondryt of that felcouth fyght,
 Within hys mynd a vayn comfort kawch he,
- 30 And cryis lowd; quhidder fleys thou now, Ene?

- Leif nevir, for schame, thus dissolait and waift
 Thy new allyans promyft the in haift,
 Of Lavynya the spoufyng chalmyr at hand,
 And all this ilk regioun and this land,
 5 Quhilk thou fa far has focht owt our the fe:
 My rycht hand fal the fayfyng geif, quod he.
 With sik wordis he schowtand dyd perfew.
 And ay the glymmyrand brand baith feluke and fehew.
 Na thyng perfavand quhou this myrth and blys
 10 Away quyte with the wynd bewavit is.
 On cace thar ftude a mekill fchip that tyde,
 Hyr wayl jonyt til a fchor rokis fyde,
 With plankis and with bryggis layd on land,
 The entre reddy grathit weill thai fand;
 15 In the quhilk fchip Ofynus kyng, I wys,
 Come laitly from the cite of Clufys.
 Thydder went this wrath or fehaddo of Ene,
 That femyt, all abafyt, faft to fle,
 And hyd hyr dern vndre hychis tharin.
 20 Na flawar Turnus haftis hym to ryn,
 That but delay he fpedis to this fehyp,
 Ran owr the bryg, and inwith burd can fkyt;
 And fears was entrit in the forcaftell,
 Quhen Saturnus donechter faw hir tyme befell:
 25 Than foyn the cabyll in fondir fmytis fche,
 And fra the fchor draif the fchip throu the fee.
 Bot Turnus abfent thus that fammyn howr
 Eneas feyrffys throw amyd the fflowr,
 And in hys renk quham euer he met lay ded;
 30 Full mony a man he kyllit in that fted.

- And tharwithall hys lycht and fengeit goft,
 Fra tyme the fchip was chargyt fra the coft,
 No langar sekis hyrnys hir to hyde,
 Bot flaw vp in the ayr the fammyn tyde,
 5 And al diffoluyt into a dyrk clowd.
 The meyn feffon, can fors of wyndis lowd
 Turnus far furth amynd the deip fey dryve :
 He dyd behald abowt hym tho belyve,
 All ignorant quhat wys this chance was wrocht,
 10 And of hys lyfe falvyng na thyng he rocht ;
 With handis junct vphevit towart hevin,
 Syk wordis he furth braid with drery ftevyng :
 Almychty fader of the hevynnys hie,
 Has thou me reput on fie wys tobe
 15 Confufyt in this fchame for myn offens ?
 And will I fuffyr fyk torment and pennans ?
 Quhidder am I dryue, and from quhens am I cumyn ?
 Quhat maner efchewyng or fleyng haue I nummyn ?
 In quhat eftait fall I return agane ?
 20 Sall I evir fe the wallys Lawrentane,
 Or evir eft my tentis fall I fe ?
 Quhat may gon oft of men now fay of me,
 Quhilkis my querrell and me followit to feild,
 Quham now, allace ! lo, fechtand vnder fcheild
 25 Zondir, fchame to fay the harm, fa wikkytly
 Reddy to myfchews deth beleft haue I ?
 Lo, I behald thame fleand paill and wan,
 And heris the granyng of mony douchty man
 In my defalt falland fey to grond.
 30 Quhat fal I do ? allace the wofull ftond !

- Or quhilk land, thoeht a thousand tymys I stervit,
 May swelly me fa deip as I haue servyt ?
 Bot, O ge wyndis, rather haue mercy,
 On rowkis and on eraggis by and by
 5 Do fwak this sehyp, fen heir na erth I fe,
 And haue of wrachit Turnus sum pyete,
 Quhilk of hys fre will, stad in this maner,
 Befekis ȝow with all hartly prayer ;
 Do warp my body on the sehaldis onkend,
 10 Far furth on Syrtys at the warldis end,
 Quhar Rutilyanyis me nevir fynd agane,
 Sa that na fame nor rumour may remane
 Eftir my deth of this sehaymfull trespas.
 And, sayand thus, in mynd dyd he cumpas
 15 Full mony ehancis rolland to and fro,
 Quhidder gif he fuld, for proper lak and wo,
 Into this fury smyte hym with hys brand,
 And thryft the bludy blaid in with hys hand
 Throw owt hys rybbys, and sched his hart blude :
 20 Or than to fwak hym self amynd the flude,
 Swymmand to seik the nerrest costis bay,
 In feild agane the Troianyis to assay.
 Athir way till assay thrys presyt hes he :
 And thrys hym styntis Juno, queyn mast hie,
 25 Havand compassioun of this ȝong man bald,
 And can asswage hys mynd, and hand withhald.
 Furth held the sehipe, flydand owt our the fludis,
 With prosper wynd and followand tyde fa gude is.
 Quhill he is careit fuyrly throw the see
 30 Tyll Ardea, hys faderis auld cite.

CAP. XII.

*In Turnus fled Mezentius dyd succed,
Killyt down his fays, and spulzeit of thar weid.*

- Durand this quhile, in fatis marciall,
 Mezentys movyt with ardour bellycall.
 Be infligatioun of Jove in that neid,
 Can to the batale in hys place succed ;
 5 And the Troianys to invaid na thing fparis,
 That femyt prowde as all the feild war tharis.
 Than sammyn to recontyr hym atany
 Semlyt haill oftis of Hethrurianys,
 And all affailzeit Mezentius allone :
 10 Aganyft a man thai rowtys euery one,
 Inflambyt all in malyce, maid perfutys.
 And thik as haill schour at hym schaftis schutis.
 Bot he, lyke to a ferm rowk, quhilk we fe
 Strekyt on lenth amyd the large fee,
 15 Sytuat agany the rageand wyndis blast,
 And brym wallys boldynnand wondyr fast,
 From all that violens doys hym felf defend,
 And haill the fors fusteny to the end
 Baith of the hevynny and byr of feys rage,
 20 Remanand onremovyt ferm in hys stage :
 Als stern standis Mezentius in that stound.
 And first he hes fellit and laid to the grond
 Hebrus, the son of ane Dolycaon,
 And hym befyde Latagus flew onon,

- And Palmus eik, accuſtumat to fle :
 Bot with a ſtane Latagus brytnyt he
 Quhilk of a montane femyt a gret nuke,
 With quham hym on the viſſage he ourtuke ;
 5 And Palmus howgh ſennonys fmait in tway
 Maid hym ſa ſlaw he mycht nocht fle away ;
 Thar armour ſyne to Lawfus gevyn hes he
 To weir on hys ſchuldris, and crown on hie
 Thar creiftis ſet, the quhilk ſa rychly ſchane.
 10 He ſlew alſo Evantes a Troiane,
 And Mynas ſyne he kyllys in the feild,
 Quhilum to Parys compangeoun and evin eild :
 Quham on a nycht Theana, gude and fair,
 To hys fader Amycus in Troy bair,
 15 Quhen Heccuba, douchter of Ciffeus,
 Dremyt ſcho was gret, the ſtory tellis thus,
 With a fyre broynd, and the ſelf ſamyn nycht
 Was delyver of Parys, the fey knyecht,
 Quhilk in hys natyve cite maid hys end :
 20 Bot thir feildis Lawrentan ombekend
 Withhaldis now the body of Mynas :
 So brym in ſtowr that ſtond Mezentys was.
 Lyke to the ſtrenty ſangler, or the bore,
 Quham hundis queſt with mony quhryne and rore
 25 Down dryvyng from the hightis maid diſceind,
 Quhilk mony wyntyr tofor had hym defend
 In Veſulus, the cauld montane lie,
 That is ourheldyt with mony fyr tre ;
 Or than the buſtuus ſwyne weil fed, that bredis
 30 Amang the buſkis rank of ryſpe and redis,

- Befyde the layk of Lawrens, mony gheris,
 Quhen that he is betrappyt fra his feris
 Amyd the huntyng rals and the nettis,
 Standis at the bay, and vp hys byrls settis,
 5 Grafland hys tukis with aftern fyry eyn,
 With fpaldis hard and harlk awfull and teyn,
 That nane of all the huntmen thar preſent
 Hym to engreif has ſtrength or hardyment,
 Nor dar approchyng within hys byt neir,
 10 Bot ſtandand far on dreich with dart and ſpeir,
 Aſſoverit of hys reik, the beſte affays,
 With felloun ſchowtis, buſtuus cryis, and brays.
 Nane other wys ſtud all the Tuſcane rowt
 This ſtalwart knyecht Mezentius abowt;
 15 And, thocht thai juſt caws had of wreth and feyd,
 Thar was nane of thame durſt hym put to ded,
 Nor curage had with drawyn ſwerd in hand
 Hym till aſſaill, nor mach apon the land;
 Bot with takillis and caſtyn dartis on far
 20 Thai warp at hym, bot durſt not ane cum nar,
 And with huge clamour hym infeſtis that tyde:
 He, onabaſyt, abowt on euery ſyde
 Behaldis, gyrnand full of proper teyn,
 And with hys ſcheild choppyt by ſchaftis bedene.
 25 Furth of the ancyent boundis of Coryt tho
 Was cum a Greik, quhilk clepyt was Acro,
 That fugityve into his luſty heyt
 Had leſt hys ſpowfal trewth plicht oncompleit:
 Quham as Mezentius ſaw amyde the rowt
 30 Hym grevand ſoir, as weriour ſtern and ſtowt,

- And saw the plefand plomys fet on hycht
 Of hys tymrell, and eik the purpour brycht,
 Quhilk of his trewthplycht lufe he bair in fyng;
 Than, lyke a hungry lyon rumysfing,
 5 Conftrenyt by hys rageand empty maw,
 The beiftis dennys circuland all on raw,
 Gif he on cace afpys a fwyft ra,
 Or the gyng hart with fpryngand tyndis twa,
 Joyful he bradis tharon difpytuufly,
 10 With gapand gowle, and vprafys in hy
 The lokkyrris lyand in his nek rowght,
 And all the beftis bowellis thrymlys throwght,
 Hurkylland tharon, quhar he remanyt and ftude,
 Hys gredy gammys bedyis with the red blude :
 15 On the fammyn wys, Mezentius ryeht baldly
 Mydwart hys fays rowt rufchit in hy ;
 Down fmytis fey Aeron amynd the oft,
 That in the ded thraw, galdand vp the goft,
 Smate with hys helys the grond in maltalent,
 20 And brokkyn fchaftis with hys blude byfprent.
 This ilk Mezentius eik dedengeit nocht
 To fla Oroles, quhilk than was onflocht,
 That is to knaw, quhill frawart hym he went,
 And reput na wys, as by hys entent,
 25 Syk ane fleand to wond into the bak,
 Onawarnyft, quhen he na defens myecht mak,
 Bot ran abowt and met hym in hys rays ;
 Than athir man affemblit face for face :
 Oroles mair of prattik was all owt,
 30 Bot the tother in dedis of armys mair ftowt,

- That to the erth ourthrawyn he hes his feir,
 And, poſſand at hym with hys ſtalwart ſpeir,
 Apon hym fet hys fut, and thus he ſaid :
 O now my feris, beys blyth and glaid ;
- 5 Lo, a gret party of this weir, but les,
 Heir lyis at erd, the douchty Oroles.
 Hys feris ſammyn rafyt vp a cry,
 With joyus found in ſyng of victory,
 And blew the prys triumphall for his deth :
- 10 Bot this Oroles, ȝaldand vp the breth,
 Onto Mezentys carrys thus on hie :
 Me onrevengit, thou ſal nocht victour be,
 For weill I wait that ſone I ſalbe wrokyn,
 Na, for all thy prowde wordis thou has ſpokkyn,
- 15 Thou ſall nocht lang endur into ſik joy ;
 Bot ſiclyke chancis and ſemblant ennoy
 Abydis the, thoche thou be nevir ſa bald,
 Thys ſammyn feild ſall thy ded corps withhald.
 To quham Mezentius ſmyland ſaid in teyn ;
- 20 Thou ſall de fiſt, quhat evyr to me forſeyn
 Or previdyt has myghty Jove, quod he,
 Quham fader of Goddis and kyng of men cleip we.
 And ſayand thus, the ſchaft the ilk thraw
 Furth of hys wond and body dyd he draw.
- 25 Tho Oroles the hard reſt doith oppres,
 The cauld and irny ſlepe of dethys ſtres,
 And vp the breth he ȝald onon ryche
 With eyn cloſyt in evir leſtand nyche.
 Cedicus al totrynſchit Alcahous,
- 30 And Sacrator to grund laid Hydaspus ;

- Rapo, ane Arcaid, has Parthenyus flane,
 And Orfes, wondir byg of blude and bane;
 And Mefapus kylyt the flowt Clonyvs,
 And Erycates with Lychaonyus;
 5 The formaft lyggand at the erd he ouvraucht,
 That by hys hedftrang hors a fall had caught,
 And Lychaonyus eik, a fut man, he
 Lyghtit on fut and flew in the melle.
 Agany's hym than went a man of Arge,
 10 Hait Lycyus, bodyn with fpeir and targe;
 Bot by the way Valerus, gude in nedis,
 Nocht inexpert in douchy eldris dedis,
 Recontryt hym, and put hym to the ded:
 Salyus a Troiane in that fammy'n fled
 15 Atronyus flew; and Nealces, expert
 To fchut the fleand arrow or caftyng dart,
 Quhilk invadis a man or he be war,
 Slew Salyus with fchot, beand on far.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Eneas the Jong Lawfus has flane,
 Quhilk fred his fader hurt in the bargane.*

- Thus awfull Mars equaly with hys brand
 20 The forow rafyt apon athir hand:
 Huge flauchter maid was and feir woundis wyd,
 Thai kyll and ar bet down on euery fyde,

That sammyn in the feild thai fall infeir,
 Baith the victouris, and thai that venquyft weir,
 And nother party wift, nother he nor he,
 To falf hym felf quhar away to fle:

- 5 So that the Goddis in Jovys hevynly hald
 Had compaffioun and rewth for to behald
 The wroith and ire of athir in the fightis,
 That fik distres rang amang mortal wightis.
 Venus towart the Troiane fyde tuke tent:

- 10 Aganyft quham, all full of maltalent,
 Saturnus douchter Juno, that full bald is,
 Towart the party aduerfar behaldis;
 And the pail furour of Tyfiphone
 Walkis wod wroth amydwart the melle.

- 15 Bot pryncipaly Mezentys all engrevyt,
 With a gret fpeir, quharwith he feill myfchevit,
 Went brangland throu the feild all hym allon:
 As buftuus as the hydduus Orion,
 Quhen he on fut woyd throu the mekill fee,
 20 Scherand the freym with hys fchuldris hie,
 Abuse the wallys of the flude apperis;
 Or lyke aue ancyent ayk tre, mony gheris
 That grew apon fum montane toppys hycht.
 Semand fo hie to euery manis fycht,

- 25 Quhilk, thocht hys rutis fpred in the ground all fydis,
 Hys crop vpftraucht amynd the clowdis hydys:
 Syk lyke Mezentius mustyrris in the feild.
 With huge armour, baith fpeir, helm, and fcheild.
 Aganyft quham Eneas faft hym hyis,
 30 Fra tyme amynd the rowt he hym afpyis.

- The tother, onabafyt, all reddy thar
 The cummyng of hys douchty aduerfar
 Abydis flowtly, fermyt in hys fors,
 And maffely vpftude with buftuus cors ;
 5 And, mefurand with hys E als large fpais
 As he mycht thraw a caftyng fpeir, thus fays :
 My rycht hand, and this fleand dart mot be,
 Quhilk now I tays, as verray God to me !
 Affiftyng to my fchot I zou befeik ;
 10 For I awow, and heir promittys eyk,
 In fying of trophe or triumphall meith,
 My lovit fon Lawfus forto cleith
 With fpulge and all harnes rent, quod he,
 Of gondir rubbaris body, fals Enee.
 15 Thus faid he ; and fra hys hand the ilk tyde
 The caftyng dart faft byrrand lattis glyde,
 That fleand fcilentis on Eneas fcheild ;
 Syne, ftandand far on rovm gond in the feild,
 Smate worthy Anthores the ilk thraw,
 20 Betwix the bowellys and the rybbys law :
 Anthores, ane of gret Hercules ferys,
 That come from Arge into hys lufty gheris,
 Inherdand to Evander the Arcaid,
 And had hys dwellyng and hys refidens maid
 25 In Palentyn, cite Italian ;
 Onhappely now lyggis thus down flane,
 All of a wound and dynt quhilk in the fycht
 Addreffit was towart ane other knyecht.
 Zit, deand, he beheld the hevynnys large,
 30 And can ramembir hys fweir cuntre of Arge.

- Than the reuthfull Eneas keft hys fperre,
 Quhilk throu Mezentius armour all dyd fchere ;
 Throw gyrd hys targe platyt thrys with fleill.
 And throw the cowchit lynnyn euery deill,
 5 And thrynfald plyis of the bullys hydys,
 That law down in hys flank the dynt abydis :
 Bot it byreft hym nowder lyfe ne mycht.
 Eneas tho, quhilk was expert in fyght,
 Joyfull quhen that Mezentius blude faw he,
 10 Furth hynt hys fwerd at hang law by hys thee,
 And fervently towart hys fa can pas,
 Quhilk, for the dynt, fum deill aftonyft was.

- Quhen Lawfus faw this aventour of weir.
 He wepyt wail fair for hys fader deir ;
 15 Sa wobegone becam this luftey man
 That falt teris faft our hys chekis ran.
 Forfuyth, I fall not ourfelyp in this fted
 Thy hard myfehance, Lawfus, and fatale ded,
 And thy maift dowchty actis bellycall :
 20 O frefeh gongker, maift dyng memoriall
 I fall rehers, gyf ony faith may be
 Gevyn to fa gret dedis of antiquyte.

- With this Mezentys menzeit drew abak,
 Harland hys leg quharin the fehast ftak,
 25 That quhar he went he baris our the feild
 Hys ennemys lance fixit in hys febeild.
 Betwix thame rufchys in the gong Lawfus,
 Amyd thar wapynnys, ftern and curagus,
 Hym felf has fet forto fustene the fyght :
 30 Vnder Eneas rycht hand rafyt on hycht,

- That reddy was to fnyte a dedly wond,
 In steppis he, and baldly the ilk ffound
 The bytand brand vplevyt kepptyt he,
 And can refist and flynt the gret Enee.
- 5 Hys feris followys with a felloun fehowt :
 Quhill that Mezentius of the feild wan owt,
 Diffend and coverit with hys fonnys fcheild,
 Thai caft dartis thikfald thar lord to held,
 With fchaftis fchot, and flany's gret plente,
- 10 Perturband thar ftern aduerfar Ene :
 That all enragyt hys fover targe erekkitt,
 And thar vndre hym haldis clofly dekkyt.
 And lyke as fum tyme clowdis bryftis attany's,
 The fchow'r furthgettand of hoppand hailftany's,
- 15 That all the plewmen and thar hynys inhy
 Fleis of the croftis and feildis by and by ;
 And eik the travellour gond vnder the wald
 Lurkand withdrawys to fum fover hald,
 Owdir vndir watyr brays and bankis dern,
- 20 Or in fum craggis clyft, or deip cavern,
 So lang as that the fchour leftis on the plane,
 That he may, when the fon fchynys agane,
 Exers hys journe, or hys wark alfraft :
 Syk wys Ene with fchoit and dartis caft
- 25 Was all ourheld, and ombefet ilk fyde,
 Quhil he the pres of batale flyntis that tyde,
 And all thar fors fufftenyt and deray ;
 Reprevand Lawfus, thus begouth to fay,
 And mannanlyt hym with brand of blude all red :
- 30 Qulidder haftis thou fa faft apon thy ded ?

- Or quhou dar thou ondertak into fyght
 Syk interprys, quhilk is abuf thy mycht?
 Thou art nocht wys; thy tendir hart, quod he,
 And rewthfull mynd all owt diffavis the.
 5 Bot for all thys gong Lawfus, vail que vail.
 Wald no wys ces Eneas till affaill.
 Than hyear rays the wraith and felloun ire
 Of the ilk manfull Troiane lordly fyre,
 And eyk the fatale sifteris tho in deid
 10 Had wymplyt vp this Lawfus lattyr threid:
 For so Eneas ftokis hys styf brand
 Throw owt this gongker, hard vp to hys hand,
 That fwerd, befor maid mannanfyng and boft,
 Throw gyrd that gentill body and hys coft,
 15 Hys target perfand, and hys armour lycht,
 And eik hys cote of goldyn thredis brycht
 Quhilk hys moder hym span; and, to conclude,
 Hys bosum all is fillyt of hait blude:
 Sone eftir is the fpreit of lyfe furth went
 20 Down to the goistis law with sad entent,
 And left the body ded, and hyne dyd pas.
 Bot quhen Anchifes son, fers Eneas,
 Beheld hys wlt and contenans in deyng,
 Hys fweir vißlage fa in the ded thrawyng
 25 Becummyn wan and paill on diuers wys,
 He fychit profoundly owder twys or thrys,
 And drew abak hys hand, and rewth has hynt;
 For so into hys mynd, eftir the dynt,
 The ymage of hys faderly piete
 30 Imprintit was, that on this wys said he:

- O douchty gynglyng, worthy tobe menynt,
Worthy tobe bewalyt and complenynt,
Quhat fall the reuthfull compacient Ene
For fa gret lovabill dedis rendir the?
5 Or quhat may he the geld fufficient
For fik natural and inborn hardyment?
Thyne armour, quharof sumtyme thou reiofyt,
With the I leif, for ay to beyn eniofyt:
Onto thy parentis handis and fepulture
10 I the beleif tobe entyrit, quod he,
Gyf that fie maner of triumphe and coft
May do thame plefour, or eys onto thy goft.
Bot thou, onfilly child, fa will of red,
Do comfort heirwith thy lamentabill ded,
15 That thou ourmatchit art and thus lyis flane
By the gretast Eneas handis twane.
Syne he hys feris can repreif and chyde,
That thai fa lang delayt hym besyde,
Makand na haift to bair hys corps away;
20 And he hym felf betwix hys armys tway
The ded body vpliftis fra the grond,
That with the red blude of his new grene wond
Besparklyt had hys gallow lokkis brycht,
That ayr war kemmyt and addreffyt rycht.

CAP. XIV.

*Fra Mezentius knew zong Lawfus deces,
Hym to revenge his lyfe loſt in the pres.*

- The meyn feſſon, hys fader with his feris,
Down at the fludis ſyde of Tyberis,
Stanſchit his wondis with watyr by and by,
Weſchand the blude and ſwait from hys body.
- 5 Hys helm of ſteil beſyde hym hang weil ne
Apon a grayn or branch of a grene tre;
Hys other weghty harnes, gud in neid,
Lay on the gyrs beſyde hym in the meid;
Hys traſty choſyn verlettis hym abowt:
- 10 And he ful for wondyt, all in dowl,
Stude lenand with hys wery nek and bonys
Owt our a bowand tre, with fair gronys;
Hys weil kemmyt berd, hyngand ful ſtraucht
Apon his breiſt, onto hys gyrdill raucht:
- 15 And feill tymys on Lawfus menys he,
Prayand full oft he mycht hym falſly ſe,
And mony meſſyngeris onto hym hes ſend,
To withdraw hym the feild, and to defend
That he abyde na langar in bargane,
- 20 And ſchaw quhat ſorow for hym hys fader had tane.
Bot than Lawfus ded owte of the feild
Hys wofull feris careit apon a ſcheild,
Wepand ſa gret a man was brocht to grond,
And diſcumfyt with ſa gryfly a wond.

- Mezentius mynd and confait, the ilk tyde,
 Suspekand the harmys quhilkis war betyde,
 On far confiderit the caus of thar murnyng,
 And on hys canos hair the duft can flyng,
 5 With mekill powdir fyland hys hafart hed ;
 And baith hys handis in that sammyn sted
 Towart the hevin vphevis in a fary,
 And he the Goddis and starnys fast dyd wary ;
 Syne, lenand on hys sonnys corps, thus cryis :
 10 O my deir child and tendir get heir lyis !
 Had I fa gret appetit and delyte
 Onto this wrachit lyfe, fa ful of fyte,
 That I the sufferit to entyr in my sted
 Vndre our fays hand, and with thy ded
 15 My lyfe is falsit ? Ha, I thy fader heir,
 Quhilk the begat, my only son fa deir,
 Suld I be fals and lyfand eftir the,
 Throu tha fa grisly wondis that I se ?
 Allace, onto me, wrachit catyve thing,
 20 Myne exill now at last and banyfyng
 Becummyn is hard and insufferabill !
 The stound of deth, the panys lamentabill,
 Is deip engravyn in my hart onfound ;
 Now am I smyttyn with the mortal wond !
 25 I, the self man was the caus of thy ded,
 With my trespas, my child, in euery sted
 Filyt the glor and honour of thy name,
 Thy hie renovn bespottand with my schame,
 As I that was, by invy and haitrent
 30 Of my awin pepill, with thar hail assent,

- Expellit from my ceptre and my ryng,
 And was adettyt, for my myfdoynge
 Onto our cuntre, till haue sufferit pane :
 I aucht and worthy was to haue bene flane,
 5 And to haue gald this wikkyt fawle of myne
 Be all maner of turment and of pyne,
 Fortill amend myne offencis and fed.
 Ha, now I lyf, allace ! and thou art ded !
 Git want I not off men the cumpany,
 10 Nowder lyght of lyfe, ne cleirnes of the sky,
 Bot foyne I fal thame leif and part tharfra.
 And fayand thus, fammyn with mynd ful thra
 He rafyt hym vp apon hys wondit thee,
 And determyt to revenge hym or de :
 15 For thocht the violens of hys fair fmart
 Maid hym onfery, git hys ftalwart hart
 And curage ondekeit was gude in neid.
 He bad ga fech Rhebus, hys ryall fted,
 Quhilk was hys wirfchip and hys comfort hail.
 20 And hys fupport hys fays to affaill ;
 For by thys hors in euery gret iourne
 Hame fra the feild victour efchapit he.
 Quhamto Mezentyus, but mair abaid,
 Seand the fteid drowpand and fad, thus faid :
 25 Rhebus, we twa hes leuit lang yfeir,
 Gyf that to mortal wightis in this erd heir
 Ony tyme may be reput lang, quod he.
 Owder this day beys thou revengear with me
 Of Lawfus dolorus deith, and wreke our fchame,
 30 And fall as victour with the bryngyn hame

- Jon bludy fpulge, and Eneas hed ;
 Or, gif na fors nor ftrenth into that fted
 Will fuffir ony way that it be fo,
 We fal in feild fammyn de baith two.
 5 For, O moift forcy fteid, my lovyt foill,
 I can na wys beleif at thou may thoill
 To be at ony otheris commandment,
 Nor that the lift dedeyn, gif I war fchent,
 Till obey ony mafter or lord Troiane.
 10 And fayand thus, ful towartly onane
 The fteid bekend held to hys fchulder plat,
 And he at eys apon hys bak down fat ;
 And bath hys handis fillyt with dartis keyn,
 With helm on hed burnyft brycht and fcheyn,
 15 Abuf the quhilk hys tymbret buklyt was,
 Lyke till a lokryt mayn with mony fas.
 And into fik array with fwyft curs he
 Furth fteris hys fteid, and draif in the melle.
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun fchame,
 20 Myxit with dolour, angir, and defame ;
 The fervent luf of hys fon gyng of age
 Gan catchyng hym into the furyus rage ;
 Tharto alfo perfuadis to the fyght
 Hys hors weil knawin hys hardyment and mycht :
 25 And, in fik poynt, throw owt the rowtis all
 With mychty voce thrys dyd Eneas call.
 Eneas hard hym cry, and weil hym knew,
 And glaid tharof can towartis hym perfew,
 And prayand fays ; the fader of Goddis hie,
 30 And eik mychty Apollo, that grant to me,

Thou wald begyn in bargan on this land
 To mell with me, and to meyt hand for hand.
 Thus carpyt he, and with stern lance, but tary,
 Furth steppys forto meyt hys aduerfary.

- 5 Bot Mezentius, seand hym cumand,
 Cryit to hym onon and bad hym stand :
 O thou maist cruell aduerfar, faid he,
 Quhat wenys thou so to effray and boft me,
 Sen thou my son has me bereft this day,
 10 Quhilk was only the maner and the way
 Quharby thou mycht ourcum me and distroy ?
 Now, sen that I haue tynt all warldis joy,
 Nowder I abhor the ded, to starve in fyght,
 Nor rak I ocht of ony Goddis mycht.
 15 Defist, and ces to boft me or manas,
 For I am cum to de in this ilk plas ;
 Bot first I bryng the thir rewards, quod he.
 With that word, at his fa a dart leyt fle,
 And eftir that ane other has he cast,
 20 And fyne ane other has he fixit fast,
 About hym prekand in a cumpas large :
 Bot all thir dyntis sustenyt the goldin targe.
 Thrys on the left half fast, as he war wod,
 About Eneas raid he quhar he stude,
 25 Thik with hys handis fwakkand dartis keyn :
 And thrys this Troiane prynce our all the greyn.
 Intil hys stalwart stelyt scheild stikand owt,
 Lyke a hair wod the dartis bair abowt.
 At last, as he ennoyt of this deray,
 30 This irksom trayfyng, jowkyng, and delay,

- And cumryt wolx fa mony dartis invane
 Thus oft to draw furth and to cast agane,
 As he that was matchit that tyme, but failt,
 With hys fa man in bargane inequale,
 5 Quhilk ay was at advantage and onflochit,
 Full mony thing revoluyt he in thoct;
 Syne on that weirman ruschit he in teyn:
 In the forhed, betwix the horfys eyn,
 He kest hys speir with all his fors and mycht.
 10 Vpftendis thar the stalwart fleid on hycht,
 And with his helys flang up in the ayr;
 Down fwakkis the knyecht sone with a fellow fair,
 Foundris fordwart flatlyngis on hys spald,
 Ourquhelmyt the man, and can hys feit onfald.
 15 Than the Latynys, and eik pepill Troianys,
 The hevynnys dyndlit with a schowt at anys.
 Eneas gyrd abuse hym with a braid,
 Hynt furth hys fwerd, and forthir thus he said:
 Quhar is he now, Mezentius, fa stern?
 20 Quhar is the fers stowt curage of that bern?
 Quhamto Mezentius, this ilk prynce Tyrrheyn,
 Fra that he mycht alyftyn vp his eyn
 To se the hevynnys licht, and draw hys braith,
 And hys rycht mynd agane recoverit haith,
 25 Thus answeris: O thou dispituus fo,
 Quharto me chydys thou reprochand fo,
 And manancis me to the ded by and by?
 Of my slauchter I think na villany,
 Nor on sik wys heir com I not in feild,
 30 That I stand aw to fwelt vnder my scheild;

- Nor, I beleif, na frendfchip in thy handis,
 Nane fyk trefy of fawehnyng nor cunnandis,
 My fon Lawfus band vp with the, perfay.
 Bot of a thyng I the befeik and pray,
 5 Gif ony plefour may be grantit or beld
 Till aduerfaris, that lvis venquyft in feild;
 That is to knaw, fuffir my body haue
 Ane fepultur, and with erd be bygrave.
 I knaw abowt me ftandand in this fted
 10 My folkis byttyr haitrent and gret feid:
 Defend me from thar furour, I requeir,
 And grant my corps, befide my fonnys infeir,
 Into fum tumbc entyrit for tobe.
 And fayand thus, knawand at he moft de,
 15 Befor hys eyn perfavyt the burnyft brand,
 That throuch hys gorge went from Eneas hand;
 Within hys armour, fchortly to conclude,
 Furth brufchit the fawle with gret ftremys of blude.
 Be this the fon declynyn was almoft,
 20 So that the Latynys and Rutilian oft,
 Quhat for the abfens of thar duke Turnus,
 And new flaughter of bald Mezentius,
 Withdrew thame to thar rafet in affray,
 And Troianys went onto thar refst quhil day.

THE PROLOUG OF THE ELEVINT BUKE.

Thow hie renown of Martis chevalry,
Quhilk gladis euory gentill wight to heir,
Gif thou mycht Mars and Hercules deify,
Quharfor beyn nobillys to follow prowes fwer?
5 Weill auchtin eldris exemplis ws to steir
Tyll hie curage, all honour till ensfew:
Quhen we confider quhat wirschip tharof grew,
All vyce detest, and vertu lat ws leyr.

Prowes, but vyce, is provit lefull thyng
10 By haly scriptur into fyndry place,
Be Machabeus, Josue, Daudid kyng,
Mychael, and eyk hys angellys full of grace,
That can the dragon furth of hevynnys chace
With vailgeand dyntis of ferm myndis contrar:
15 Nane other strokis nor wapynnys had thai thar,
Nother speir, buge, pol ax, fwerd, knyfe, nor mace.

In takynnyng that in chevalry or fyght
Our myndis fuld haue just ententioun,
The grond of batale fundyt apon rycht;
20 Not for thou lyft to mak discentioun,

To feik occasyons of contentioun,
 Bot rype thy querrell, and discus it plane :
 Wrangis to reddres fuld wer be vndertane,
 For na conquest, reif, skat, nor penfioun.

- 5 To speke of moral vertuus hardyment,
 Or rather of dyvyne, is myne entent ;
 For warldly strenth is febill and impotent
 In Goddis fight, and insufficient.
 The Psalmyst says, that God is not content
 10 In mannys stalwart lymmys nor strenth of cors,
 Bot into thame that traftis in hys fors,
 Askand mercy, and dredand jugement.

- Strang fortitud, quhilk hardyment cleip we,
 Abuf the quhilk the vertu fouerane
 15 Accordyng pryncis, hecht magnanymyte,
 Is a bonte fet betwix vicis twane :
 Of quham fuyll hardynes clepit is the tane,
 That vndertakis all perrellis but avice ;
 The tother is namyt schamefull cowardyce,
 20 Voyd of curage, and dolf as ony stane.

- The first is hardy all owt by mesur,
 Of tyme nor rayson gevis he na cuyr,
 No dowt he castis, bot all thinkis fuyr,
 Nocht may he suffir, nor hys hait endur :
 25 The tother is of all prowes sa puyr,
 That evir he standis in feir and felloun dreid,

And nevir dar vndertak a douchty deid,
Bot doith all curage and all manheid finuyr.

- The first foundis towart vertu fum deill,
Hardy he is, couth he be avyfe ;
5 Of hardyment the tother has na feill :
Quhou may curage and cowardys agre ?
Of fortitud to compt gou euey gre,
As Areftotill in hys Ethikis doith expres,
It wald, as now, conteyn our lang proces ;
10 Quharfor of other chevalry carp will we.

- Gyf Cryftis faithfull knychtis lyft ws be,
So as we aucht, and promyft hes at font,
Than mon we byde baldly, and neuer fle,
Nowder be abafyt, tepyt, nor git blunt,
15 Nor as cowartis to efchew the first dunt.
Pawle witneffith, that nane fall wyn the crown.
Bot he quhilk dewly makis hym reddy bown
To ftand wightly, and feght in the forfront.

- And quha that fall nocht wyn the crown of meid,
20 That is to fay, the euerleftand blys,
The fyre eternall neidlyngis moft thai dreid :
For Cryft into his gofpell fays, I wys,
Quha bydis nocht with me contrar me is :
And gif thou be aganyft God, but weir
25 Than art thou wageour onto Lucifer.
God falf ws all from fik a fyre as this !

The armour of our chevalry, perfay,
 So the Apostyll techis ws expres,
 Not corporall bot spirituall beyn thai,
 Our conquyft hail, our vassellage and prowes,
 5 Aganyft spretis and pryncis of myrknes;
 Not agane man, owr awyn brother and mait,
 Nor git aganyft our maker to debait,
 As rabell tyll all vertu and gudnes.

The flesch debatis aganys the spiritual gost,
 10 Hys hie curage with sensual lust to law,
 And, be the body victor, baith ar lost;
 The spreit wald vp, the cors ay down list draw:
 Thy secund fa the world, ane other thraw,
 Makis strang assaltis of covatys and estait,
 15 Aganyft quham is full perrellus debait;
 Thir fays famyliar beyn full quaynt to know.

Lyff in thy flesch as master of thy corps,
 Lyf in this world as nocht ay to remane;
 Resist the fendis flycht with all thy fors,
 20 He is thy ancyeent ennemy, werft of ane;
 A thousand wyls he hes, and mony a trane,
 He kendillis oft thy flesch in byrnand heit,
 He causys wrachit plesans feym full sweit,
 And, for nocht, of this fals world makis the fane.

25 He is thy fa and aduerfar principall,
 Of promyssioun wald the expell the land,

For be the sammyn loft, and caught a fall ;
 Enfors the strangly contrar hym to stand.
 Rays hie the targe of faith vp in thy hand,
 On hed the halfum helm of hoip onlace,
 5 In cheryte thy body all embrace,
 And of devoit oryson mak thy brand.

Stand at defens, and schrynk not for a schore :
 Thynk on the haly marthyris at ar went,
 Thynk on the payn of hell, and endles glore,
 10 Thynk quhou thy Lord for the on rude was rent.
 Thynk, and thou fle fra hym, than art thou schent,
 Thynk all thou sufferis ontyll hys paynis nocht is,
 Thynk with quhou preeus pryce as thy sawll bocht is,
 And ay the moder of grace in mynd enprent.

15 Feill beyn thy fays, fers, and full of flycht,
 Bot be thou stalwart campionn and knyecht ;
 In feild of grace with forsaid armour brycht
 Thou may debait thame lyghtly in ilk fyght :
 For of fre will thyne acton is sa wight
 20 Nane may it pers, wilt thou resist and stand ;
 Becum thow cowart, crawdoun reeryand,
 And by consent cry cok, thy ded is dyecht.

Thynk quhou that fa is waik and impotent,
 May venquys nane bot thame lyft be oureum ;
 25 He sal the nevir ourfet, but thy consent.
 Eith is defens to say nay, or be dum ;

And for thy weill, lo, thys is all and sum :
 Consent nevir, and thou fall nevir be lost,
 By disassent thou may venquys ane oft,
 And, for anys ga, tyne thy meid euery crum.

- 5 Na wondir is ; for by exempill we se,
 Quha fervys hys fouerane intill all degre
 Full mony days, and eftir syne gif he
 Commyttis anys trayfon, fuld he nocht de,
 Les than hys prynce, of gret humanyte,
 10 Pardoun hys falt for hys lang trew seruys,
 Gyf he wald mercy craif? The sammyn wys
 We beyn forgevyn, so that repent will we.

- Bot quhat avalys begyn a strang melle,
 Syne geld the to thy fa, but ony quhy,
 15 Or cowartly to tak the bak and fle?
 Na ; thar fall nane optene hie victory,
 Les thai sustene the bargane dowchtely :
 And quha so perseueris to the end
 Ane conquerour and campioun euir is kend,
 20 With palm of triumphe, honour, and glory.

- The maist onfilly kynd of fortoun is
 To haue beyn happy ; Boetius techis so ;
 As, to haue beyn in welth and hartis blys.
 And now tobe dekeit and in wo :
 25 Richt so, quha vertuus was, and fallys tharfro,
 Of verray rayfon malewrus hait is he ;

And ȝit, by grace and hys fre volunte,
He may recovir meryt agane allso.

- I ſay, be grace ; for quhen thou art in grace,
Thou may eik grace to grace, ay mor and mor ;
5 Bot quhen thou fallys be ſyn tharfra, allace !
Of thy meryte thou gettis hyr nevirmor :
Ȝit quhen thou dewly diſponys the tharfor,
Doand all that in the thar may be done,
Of hys gudnes the etern Lord allſone
10 Reſtorys the meryt, with grace in arlys of glore.

- Haill thy meryt thou had tofor thy fall,
That is to ſay, thy warkis meritabill,
Reſtorit ar agane baith gret and ſmall,
And grace tharto, quhilk is ſa profitabill
15 That thou tharby to eik meryt art habill ;
Bot nocht ilk gre of grace thou had befor ;
That gettis thou not ſa foyn, quhill forthyrmor :
Be war tharfor, fall not, bot ſtandis ſtabill.

- For lyke as quha offendit had hys lord,
20 That lang tofor hys trew ſervand had bene,
And ſyne agane becumis at ane accord
With hys maſter, all thoct hys lord wald meyn
On hys ald ſeruyce, ȝit netheles, I weyn,
He fall nocht foyn be tendir, as he was ayr :
25 Be war tharwith, and kepe ȝou fra the ſnair,
Tyne nocht ȝour laubour and ȝour thank betweyn.

Exempill takis of this prynce Ene,
 That, for hys fatale cuntre of beheft,
 Sa feill dangeris fuftenyt on land and fee,
 Syk stryfe in stour fa oft with speir in rest.
 5 Quhill he hys realm conquest bath west and est :
 Sen all this dyd he for a temporall ryng,
 Pres ws to wyn the kynryk ay leftyng.
 Addres ws fast fortill opteyn that feft.

He may be callyt, as fays sanct Augustyn,
 10 Ane delicat, owr esy, cryftyn knyght,
 Refusys to thoill traval, sturt, or pyne,
 And but debait wenys till optene the fyght.
 To wyn the feild, and nevyr preif thy mycht,
 That war nyce thyng : thy kyng Cryfte in batell
 15 Quhat sufferit he for the, O catyve wight !
 Lyis thou at eys, thy prynce in bargane fell ?

Afchamys of our fleutht and cowardyce !
 Seand thir gentyles and the paganys ald
 Enfew vertu, and eschew euery vyce,
 20 And for fa schort renown warryn so bald
 To fusteyn weir and panys teyr ontald ;
 Than lat ws stryve that realm forto possheid.
 The quhilk was hecht till Abraham and hys feyd :
 Lord, at ws wrocht and bocht, grant ws that hald !

THE ELEVINT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Eftir the feild Enee maid facrifyce,
Offerand the fpulge to Mars, as was the gys.*

- Duryng this quhile, furth of the fey dyd fpyryng
The fresch Aurora with the brycht dawying.
Ene, albeyt hys hafty thochtfull curis
Conftrenyt hym, as twychyng fepulturis
5 Of hys folkis new flane and berying,
Forto provide a tyme maft accordyng,
And gretly eik in mynd he trublyt was
For the flauchtyr and ded corps of Pallas;
Git netheles, as firft the fon vpsprent,
10 Scheddyng hys bemys in the orient,
As victor he onto the Goddis als tye
With facryfyce can hys vowys acqute.
Ane akyn tre, was huge gret and fquar,
The branchis fned and kut abowt alquhar,
15 Apoun a motys hycht vpfet has he,
And all with fchynand armour cled the tre :

- The coyt armour and ſpulge tharon hang
 Of Mezentius, the vailgeand campioun ſtrang;
 To the, gret God of ſtryfe, armypotent,
 In ſyng of trophe tharon was vpiſtent
 5 Hys cryft and hewmet all beſprent with blude,
 The brokyn trunſchions of hys ſperis rude,
 And hys fyne hawbryk, with ſpeir, ſwerd, and macis,
 Aſſayt and perſyt into twys ſax placis;
 Hys ſtelyt ſcheild dyd on the left ſyde hyng:
 10 Abowt hys gorget, or hys nek armyng,
 Was hung hys ſwerd with evor ſcawbart fyne.
 And thus exortis Ene hys ferys fyne:
 The chiftanys all abowt hym lowkyt war,
 Quhilk glaidſum warryn of this joyus fair.
 15 O douchty men, quod he, worthy in veris,
 The grettaſt part of our warkis and afferis
 Beyn endit now, ſa that in tyme cummyng
 All feir and dreid ar paſſyt of ony thyng:
 Thir bene the ſpulge, and firſt weirly weid,
 20 Reft from the prowde kyng be my handis in deid;
 Lo, heir Mezentius venquyſt lysis down bet.
 Now to the wallys of Lawrent and the get
 The way is maid to kyng Latyn to wend.
 Tharfor addres gour myndis, and attend
 25 To armys and to weirfar euery ane,
 Provydand in gour confatis for bargane;
 So that ghe reddy be, and na delay
 May ſtoppyn gou, nor ſtunnys ane other day,
 Be gour awyn fleuth, for lak of gude forſycheit,
 30 Gif ge onwarnyſt beys callyt to the fycht:

- Alfſone as fyrſt the Goddis omnipotent
 By ſum ſygnys or takyn lyft couſent
 The enſengeis and baneris be vphynt,
 And all the gonkeris meyt for ſwerdis dynt,
 5 Of thar tentis convoyt in array,
 Se ghe all reddy be than, but delay.
 And, in the meyn quhile, lat ws to erd hane
 The corpfys of our fallowys onbegraue;
 Quhilk only honour is haldyn in daynte
 10 At Acheron, the laweſt hellys ſee.
 Pas on, he ſaid; tha ſawlys valgeant,
 Quhilk, with habundans of thar blude byſprent.
 Has conquyſt ws this realm apon ſik wys,
 Do honour with thar funeral ſervys,
 15 And wirſchip with thar finale laſt rewardis.
 Bot firſt, befor all corpfis of tha lardis,
 Ontill Evandrys dolorus cite
 Of gong Pallas the body fend mon we;
 Quham, wantand na vertu nor prowes,
 20 The wofull day hes ws byreft expres,
 And with a wofull flauchter caucht, allace!
 Thus ſaid he, wepand ſalt terys our lys face:
 Syne tuke lys vayage towart the ilk ſted
 Quhar Pallas lyfles corps was lyggand ded;
 25 Quham aneyent Acetes thar dyd kepe,
 With flottyryt berd of terys all beweip:
 The quhilk Acetes had tofor ybe
 Squyer to kyng Evander, from the cite
 Of Parrha cummyn into Arcady,
 30 And at thys tyme was fend in cumpany

- With hys deir fofty child he had in cur,
 Bot not, as ayr, with happy aventur.
 About the corps alhail the multitud
 Of fervyturis and Troiane commonys stud,
 5 And dolorus Phrygiane wemen, on thar gys,
 With hair down schaik, and petuus fpraichis and cryis.
 Bot, fra that enterit was Eneas bald
 Within the portis of that large hald,
 A huge clamour thai rasyt and womentyng,
 10 Betand thar breftis quhill all the lyft dyd ryng :
 So lowd thar wofull bewalyng habundis
 That all the palyce dynnys and refoundis.
 Thys prynce hym felf, fra that he did behald
 The snaw quhite village of this Pallas bald,
 15 Hys hed vphald, mycht nocht the felf fustene,
 And eik the gapand dedly wond hes sene,
 Maid by the fperys hed Rutilyane
 Amyd hys fnerth and fair flekyt breift bane,
 With terys bryftand from hys eyu, thus plenyt :
 20 O douchty child, maist worthy tobe menyt,
 Has fortoun me envyit fa far that, eft
 Our weill is cunnyn, thus thou art me bereft,
 Sa that thou fuld not fe our ryng, said he,
 Nor git as victor with prosperyte
 25 Outo thy faderis cite hame retour ?
 Syk promys hecht I not the lattir hour
 To thy fader Evandrus, quhen that he
 At my departyng laft embrafyt me,
 And fend me to conquys a large empyre :
 30 And, dredand eyk for the, that lordly fyre

- Vs monyft tobe war and avyfe,
 Becaus the men quhamwith to do had we
 War bald and stern; ſaid, we had wer at hand
 With buſtuus folk, that weill in ſtryfe durſt ſtand.
 5 Now, certis, he levand in hoip, invane,
 For thy proſper returnyng haym agane
 Perchans doith mak prayer and offerandis,
 Chargeand the altaris oft with hys awyn handis:
 Bot we hys lyfles child, quhilk aw na thyng
 10 Onto the Goddis of the hevynly ryng,
 With womentyng heir menand tendyrly,
 And vayn honour, accompaneis by and by.
 O fey onhappy kyng Archadian!
 Now thy ſonnys ded corps cruelly flane
 15 Thou ſal behald: allace, the panys ſtrang!
 This is our haymcom thou deſyrit lang;
 This ſalbe our triumphe thou lang abaid,
 To ſe thy a ſon on hys heir tre laid!
 Ha! quhat, is this my promys and gret faith?
 20 Bot, O Evander, beys not with me wraith;
 Thou ſall not ſe thy ſon was dryve abak
 With ſchamefull wondis that he caught in the bak:
 Ne thou hys fader, war he alyve this day,
 Suld nevir haue lak of hym, ne for hym pray
 25 For hys deſert he deit a ſchamefull deth;
 And now with honour hes he gald the breth.
 Bot netheles, quhat harm, ful ways me!
 Quhou large ſupport, hey! quhat beld or ſupple
 In hym hes tynt Aufonya the ryng,
 30 And quhou gret deill hes loſt Aſcanyus gyng!

CAP. II.

*Young Pallas corps is till Erander sent,
With all honour accordyng hys tyrment.*

- Quhen he bewalyt had on this maner,
This wofull corps he bad do lyft on beir,
And with hym fend a thousand men in hy
Walyt of euery rowt and cumpany,
5 Forto convoy and do hym fallofchip
At hys laft honour and funeral wirfchip,
And tobe prefent at the lamentyng
Of hys fader, to comfort hys murnyng;
Thocht final folace was that to hys regrait,
10 Quhilke was fa huge, bot to hys eftait
Accordit weill that fik thingis fuld be,
Quhen all wightis mycht rew on hym to fe.
Sum of Eneas ferys biffely
Flakis to plet thame prefys by and by.
15 And of fmall wikkyris forto beld a beir
Of fowpill wandis and of bronys feir,
Bund with the fyonys or the twyftis fle
Of fmall rammell or flobys of akyn tre.
Thyr beddis beldyt, or funeral lytteris,
20 Syk tumbys as for ded corps efferis,
With greyn burgionys and branchys fair and weill
Thai gan ourheld, and ftentys euery deill:
Amyd the quhilkis, of blumys apon a byng
Strowyt full hie, thai laid this Pallas gyng:

- Lyggyn tharon als femly forto fe
 As is the fresch flowris schynand bewte,
 Newly pullyt vp from hys stalkis fmail
 With tendyr fyngeris of the damysaill,
 5 Or the soft violet that doys freschly schelyne,
 Or than the purpour flour, hayt jacyntyne :
 Quham all thoct the erth hys moder with sap
 Hym nuryes not, nor comfortis on hir lap,
 3yt than hys sebene cullour and figur glaid
 10 Is not all went, nor hys bewte defaid.
 Eneas fyne twa robbys furth gart fold
 Of rych purpour and flyf burd of gold,
 Quhilk vmquhil Dydo, Quheyn of Sydones.
 Of sik laubour full byffy tho, I ges,
 15 As at that tyme to ples hym wonder glaid,
 With hir awyn handis to hym wrocht and maid,
 Wovyn full weill, and brusyt as rych wedis,
 Of costy stuf and subtell goldyn thredis ;
 And with the tane of thir full dolorusly
 20 Eneas cled the gyng Pallas body,
 Tobe hys finall and hys last honour :
 Hys lokkis and hys harys the self hour,
 Quhilkis war forto be brynt in affys cald,
 Into the tother habyt dyd he fald.
 25 Abuf all thys, rewardis mony ane,
 Yconquest in this batall Lawrentane,
 In haill hepys with hym hes he send,
 And bad thai fuld tak gud kepe and attend
 To leid the pray per ordour pompusly.
 30 Feill horffys als he gane thame by and by,

- With wapynnys eik, and other precyus geir,
 That he had reft hys fa men in the weir :
 The prefoneris alfo, quham he had tak,
 He fend with bandis bund behynd thar bak,
 5 Quhilkis, at the obfequies or entyrment,
 To the infernal goftis faldbe fent,
 And with thar bludis fched, as was the gys,
 The funeral flambe ftrynkyll in facrifys.
 He bad the capitany and the dukis all,
 10 In fying of trophe or pomp triumphall,
 Gret perkis bair of treyn faplyng that fquair is,
 Cled with the armour of thar aduerfaris,
 To wryte and hyng tharon baith all and fum
 The nanys of thar ennemys ourcum.
 15 Furth led was the onfilly Acetes,
 Ourfet with age, and forow mycht nocht ces ;
 Now bludyand hys awyn breift with hys fyftis,
 Now with hys nalys hys face rentis and bryftis,
 And oft down fallys fpaldit on the erd,
 20 With mony gowl, and a full petuus rerd.
 And furth war led rych cartis for the nanys,
 Befprent with blude of the Rutylianys.
 And eftir com Aethon, hys werly fteid,
 Difpulgeit of hys harneffyng and weid ;
 25 Wepand he went for wo, men mycht haue feyn
 With gret terys floddyrrit hys face and eyn.
 Ane bair hys helm, ane other bair hys fpeir ;
 For the remanys of hys harnes and geir,
 Syk as hys rych gyrdill, and cotarmour,
 30 Turnus victor byreft hym in the ftour.

- Furth baldis fyne the drery cumpany
 Of Troianys, and Tyrrheyn dukis thame by ;
 And wofull Archadis, in fyng of dolour, weris
 Scheldis reverfyt, and doun turnyt thar fperis.
- 5 And eftir that, per ordour, by and by,
 Thai beyn furth paffyt euery cumpany,
 Eneas tho can flyntyng and abaid,
 And with a petuus regrait thus he faid :
 The horribill batellys of thir sammyn weris
- 10 Tyll otheris funerall womentyng and terys
 Callys ws from thens ; we may nocht follow the.
 Thyne entyrment forto behald and fe.
 Adew for ay, Pallas, beluffyt beft,
 Fair weill for evyr intill eternall reft !
- 15 Na mair he faid, bot went towart new Troy,
 Entrand tharin with terys of ennoy.

CAP. III.

*Quhou Eneas onto the Latynys gave
 Twelf days of refpyt the ded corps to grave.*

- Be this war cum fra kyng Latynys cyte
 Ambaffatouris, with branch of olyve tre,
 Befekand favouris and benevolens ;
- 20 That he wald fuffir tobe careyt from thens
 Tha corpfys ded, quhilkis on the feldis broun
 Lay ftrowyt heir and thar, with fwerd bet down,

- And thame restor agane of hys gentre,
 To suffyr thame begravyn for tobe;
 Assuryng hym, thar mycht be led na weir
 On venquyft folkis, that lyfles mycht not steir,
 5 And prayt spair thar pepill at fyk myschans,
 Quhylum clepyt hys frendis and acquentans.
 Quhen that Eneas, heynd, curtas, and gud,
 Thar peticioun sa ressonabill vndirftud,
 As man that was fulfillt of bonte,
 10 Thar hail defyre full glaidly grantit he,
 And forthir eik onto thame thus he said:
 O Latyn folkis, quhat myffortoun onglaid
 Has gou involuyt in sa onhappy weir
 That ghe chays ws away, gour frendis deir?
 15 Defyre ghe paix bot for thame that bene lost
 By mareyall fayt, and flane into this ost?
 And I, forsuyth, tyll all that levand be
 Wald glaidly grant the sammyn, I say for me.
 Neuir hyddyr had I cunnyn, wer not, perfay.
 20 Into this sted the fatys hecht for ay
 Our reftyng place providit and herbry;
 Ne na weirfar with gour pepill led I.
 Bot gour kyng has our confiderans vpgeif,
 And rather hes settyn all hys beleif
 25 On Turnus vassalage and his hie prowes:
 Thocht mor equale and ganand war, I ges,
 To this Turnus, the brekar of our paix.
 Till aventour hymself to de in pres.
 Gif he pretendis in batale with a brand
 30 To end the weir, or Troianys of this land

- Forto expell, heir femyt hym vnder scheild
 With wapynnys to recontre me in feild,
 That nane bot ane of ws war left levand,
 Quhais lyfe God lyft withhald, or hys rycht hand.
 5 Now haldis on, and all the lyfles banys
 And corpis of gour wratchit citeganys
 Do byrn, and bery eftir gour awyn gys:
 Says Encas, the Troiane war and wys.
 Than of hys speche so awondrit war thai,
 10 Kepit thar filens, and wist nocht quhat to fay;
 And athir towartis otheris turnys, but mayr,
 And can behald his fallow in a stair.
 The eldast man amang thame, finally,
 Clepyt Drances, that had full gret envy
 15 At gyng Turnus, all way to hym infest
 For ald malyce or of cryme manyfest,
 Begouth to speke and anfuer thus agane:
 O huge gret is thy fame, thou Duke Troiane.
 Bot far grettar all owt we may aspy
 20 Thy dedis of armys and thy chevalry:
 With quhat lovyngis equaill may I compair
 The to the Goddis in hevyn abuf the ayr?
 Quhidder fall I fyrst extoll, and wonder in the,
 Thy gret gentryce and fa just equitye,
 25 Or thy gret fors and laubour bellicall?
 Gladly, forfuyth, now haymwart bair we fall
 Ontill our natyve bundis and cite
 Thir fa gret fygnys of humanyte;
 And, gif that ony chans can fynd the way,
 30 We fall do fully all that evir we may

The to conione with kyng Latyn in hy :
 Lat Turnus quhar hym lift go feik ally.
 And forthir eik weil lykis ws at all
 To help till rays this fatale maffy wall,
 5 And forto ber apon our schuldris war joy
 Thir ftonys gret to thys new wark of Troy.

Thus faid Drances, and all the remanent
 Tharto annerdis with haill voce and content.
 Twelf days of trewys thai band, to stanch debait.
 10 Forto kepe paix, and werys fequestrate :
 Than throu the woddis and thir holtis lie
 Troians and Latyns sammyn, he and he,
 Quhar so thame lift, wandris but danger.
 The heich eschis foundis thar and heir
 15 For dyntis rude of the seharp stelyt ax ;
 Down weltit ar with mony granand strakis
 The fyrrys rekand to the sternys on lie ;
 The mekill fyllis of the warryn tre
 With weggis and with proppis beyn devyd ;
 20 The strang guftand cedyr is al to felyde ;
 Ne ces thai not apon the jargand wanys
 The gret akys to turs away atanys.

CAP. IV.

*The kyng Erander complenyt for and wareit,
 Quhen his son Pallas ded was to hym carcit.*

Than Fame with this, alfast as scho mycht spyrng,
 As mefflynger of fa gret womentyng,

- Flaw furth, and all with murnyng fillys fehe
 Evander kyng hys palyce and cyte,
 Quhilk layt tofor had fehawyn that Pallas
 In Latyum landis fa victorius was ;
 5 Now fays fehe, lo, is he brocht on beir !
 The Archadis rufchit to the portis in feir,
 And euery wyght in handis hynt als tyte
 Ane hait fyre broynd, eftir the ald ryte,
 In lang ordour and rabill, that all the ftreitis
 10 Of fchynand flambyis lemys brycht and gletis,
 Quhil all the large feildis of the light
 Myght feueraly be raknyt at a ficht.
 The Troiane rowtis, on the tother hand,
 With thame adionys thar folkis fair wepand ;
 15 Quham as the matronys beheld on fik wys
 So duyfully wend to the kyngis palys,
 The dolorus town in euery freit and way
 With petuus ferykis and gowlyng fyllit thai.
 Than was na fors Evander mycht refreyn,
 20 Bot in amyddis thame with gret difdene
 He rufchis, plenand on wofull maner,
 And fell on growf abuf ded Pallas beir,
 Wepand and waland as his hart wald breke ;
 Embrafyt hym, bot no word mycht he fpeke ;
 25 And fears at laft with gret difficulte
 The cundytis of his voce war lowfyt fre ;
 Quhen he mycht fpeke, than thir hys wordis was :
 This is nocht thy laft cunnand, fon Pallas ;
 Thou promyft not fo vnto thy fader deir,
 30 Bot at thou fuld pas mair warly in weir,

- And not in danger of the cruell Mart.
 Owr weill I wift, with harmys at my bart,
 Quhat aventour, and of quhou mekill mycht
 Till ony gong man, the first feld in fight,
 5 Was gret desire of new loif or glory,
 And how sweit was renown of chevalry.
 Allace! the first commencement and affays
 To gyng men beyn in weir full fey always;
 And rycht hard bene the first entechment
 10 Of hasty battall to thame bene not acquent.
 My vowys nor my prayeris gret and small
 War not accept to nane of Goddis all.
 O thou my bliffyt spows, decessit or now,
 Full happy of that ded in faith was thou.
 15 That to thys sorow not preservyt was!
 Bot be the contrar I, allace, allace!
 Ourlevit has my fatys profitabill,
 And am alyve as fader miserabill:
 Quham, wald God, in gon sammyn mortale weris
 20 Rutilyanys had ourquhelmyt with thar speris,
 That, followand to the feild my feris of Troy,
 I mycht haue gald this sawle full of ennoy,
 So that this funeral pomp, quhilk heir is wrocht
 My body, and nocht Pallas, hame had brocht!
 25 Ne byd I nocht gon, Troianys, to argew
 Of amyte and allyance bund of new,
 Ne our rycht handis and promys, quhilkis we
 In frendschip knyt and hospitalyte:
 This myffortoun is myne of ald thirlage,
 30 As tharto detbund in my wrachit age.

- Bot had this hafty ded, fa ondigeft,
 Haue fufferit bot my fon a ftound to left,
 Quhill of Rutilianys he had flane thoufandis.
 And inueftit the Troianys in thar landis,
 5 That is to fay, in Latoryn or Lavyn,
 Weill lykty me that he had endyt fyne.
 And forthir eik, Pallas, my fon fo deir,
 Na mair rychly cowth I the lay on beir,
 Nor with mair wirfelhip lift me entyre the,
 10 Than is providit be reuthfull Enee,
 Be myghty Troianys and pryncis Tyrrheyn :
 For all the Tufcane menze, as heir is feyn,
 Gret trophe and rich fpulze hyddir bryngis,
 On perkis rychly cled with thar armyngis
 15 Quham thy richt hand in feild had put to ded.
 Bot, O thou Turnus, in this fammyn fted
 Amangis otheris heir fuld thou haue be,
 In form and maner of a ftok of tre,
 Gyf ghe of age had beyn equale and perys,
 20 And baith elyke cummyn to your ftrenthy zheris.
 Bot now, allace ! I, fey onhappy wight,
 Quharto delay I Troianys from the fyght ?
 Pas hayn in haift, and remember to fay
 Thir my defiris to your prynce, I zou pray :
 25 Evander fays that thy ryght hand, Ene,
 Is all the caws that he delays to de,
 Or that this haitfum lyfe fuftene he wald,
 Sen now is loft hys fon Pallas the bald :
 Sa till hym that he oblift is of det,
 30 Baith to the fon and the fader, to fet

- 3 On Turnus slauchter for owr recompens :
 To the Eneas only, but offens,
 And to fortoun, remanys this journay git,
 Quharwith thou may thankfully be acquyt.
 5 Tell hym, na lust to lyf langar feyk I ;
 Onlesum war fyk plefour I fet by ;
 Bot for a thraw defyre I to left heir,
 Turnus slauchter and deth with me to beir,
 As glaid tithandis onto my child and barn,
 10 Amang the goftis law in skowgis dern.

CAP. V.

Heir athir party takis byssy cuyr
The ded bodeis to graif in sepultur.

- The meyn fesson Aurora rasyt hir lycht,
 Richt confortabill for euery mortall wight,
 Rendryng agane the oportunyte
 Of laubour and of wyrkyng, as we fe.
 15 The prynce Eneas, and the kyng Tarchon.
 Gret byngis has of treys mony one
 Vpbeldyt, by the bowand costis bay.
 Thydder euery ane dyd cary, but delay,
 Eftir thar eldris gys, onto that sted
 20 The corpfis of thar frendis that war ded,
 As for to do thar obfervans of det ;
 And thar vnder the finoky fyre has fet,

- Quhill that the hevynys hye dyd walxin dirk,
 Involuyt with the reky stewys myrk.
 And thrys on fut all fammyn euery man
 In schynand armour abowt the fyris ran.
 5 And thrys the wofull funerall inglys thai
 Circulyt abowt on horfbak in array,
 With gowlyng and with vocis myferabill ;
 Quhill that of trigland terys lamentabill
 The feildis strowyt war in euery place,
 10 Armouris all wet with wepyng, and thar face.
 The clamour of the men and trumpys steyn
 Gan spyngyng vp on hight onto the hevyn.
 Syne cumis fum, and in the fyre dyd flyng
 The weirly wedis, spulge, and armyng,
 15 Rent from the Latynys flane into the weir ;
 As helmys, scheildis, and rych fwerdis feir,
 Brydilys, and all thir stedis trappouris fair,
 The hasty hurland charyot quhelys squair :
 And other fum keft in the fyre fyk geir
 20 As weilbekend the corps was wont to weir,
 Thar awyn wapynnys, and thar onfilly scheildis,
 Quhilk mycht thame nocht defend into the feildis.
 Full mony carcage of thir oxin gret
 Abowt the fyris war brytnyt and downbet,
 25 And buftuus bowkis of the byrlyt fwyne,
 Our feildis all byrest from euery hyne ;
 Thai steik the beiftis, and fwakkis in the fyre,
 Endlang the costis all tho byrnand schyre ;
 And can behald quhou that thar feris brynt,
 30 Observand weill the gledis half owt quent,

And eik the affys half brynt of the ded :
 Ne may thai thens be harlyt of that sted,
 Qubill at the hevyn ourquhelmyt the dyrk nycht,
 That ganand is for fyry sternys brycht.

- 5 And, netheles, the Latynys lamentabill
 In placis feir fyris innumerabill
 Vpbeldit has, and sum with wofull rerd
 Feill corpfis deip bedelvys vnder erd ;
 And sum alffo in cartis haue thai sent
- 10 To townys in the feildis adiacent ;
 And sum alffo war fend to the cite,
 Tobe entyrit as thame accordyt be :
 The remanent all sammyn affemlyt ourane,
 But numbyr and but ordour, euery ane,
- 15 Of corpfys flane in huge heip byrn thai :
 And thus, on athir fydis, the hie way
 And large feildis dyd oft of fyris fchyne.
 As that the thryd days lycht eftir fyne
 The dyrk nycht removyt from the fky,
- 20 The affys deip, murnand with mony a cry,
 Down dyd thai cast, and ferapis owt atanyis
 The hait amyrris and the byrflyt banys ;
 And git all warm, onculyt, fone thai have
 Bedelvyn thame, and in the erd begrave.
- 25 Bot, certis, than renewys the womentyng
 Within the mychty burgh of Latyn kyng,
 The rumour rays and murmour principaly
 Of bewalyng all owt the maift party.
 The wofull moderis and matronys wepis heir,
- 30 The eldmoderis, and eyk the fyfteris deir ;

- Thar mycht be hard with duyflfull breiftis greyt
 The ȝyng babbys walyng on the streyt,
 That had thar faderis flane this hyndir day,
 Cryand, ichane, allace! and weill away!
 5 Thai curs and wary fast this vengeabill weir,
 And Turnus wedlok bannys with mony a teir:
 All in a voce thai cry, defirand he
 Suld ondertak the batall and melle,
 And feght allane to mak end of this thing,
 10 As he the quhilk pretendis to weld the ryng
 Of Italy with honour pryncipall,
 Defyrand that he suld be lord of all.

- The brym Drances aggregis weill this thyng,
 And buyr on hand baldly befor the kyng
 15 Nane bot this Turnus challance wald Enee,
 Turnus only to feght defyris he.
 And, be the contrar, mony fenfymmentis
 For Turnus schawys evident argumentis:
 Of queyn Amatha the gret authoryte
 20 Dekkis and defendis hym with wordis fle:
 And hys gret fame and actis triumphall
 Hys querrell dyd fusteyn agane thame all.

CAP. VI.

*Befor kyng Latyn and hys confale in deid
 Venulus schawis respons of Diomeid.*

Abuf all this, lo, the ilk stound onon
 Thyр messyngeris, all trift and wobegon,

- Returnyt haymwart into thar maift neid
 From the gret cite of fehir Dyomed ;
 Reportand anſwer, that alhaill was loſt
 Thar lang travale and maift ſumptuus coſt ;
 5 Schortly, thai had doyn thar na thyng at docht,
 The rych gyftis nor gold avalyt nocht,
 For all thar large requeſtis and prayeris ;
 To help the Latyn pepill in thar weris
 Behuffyt thame to ſeik other ſupple,
 10 Or to mak paix with Troiane prynce Ene.
 Herand thir wordis, this ald Latyn kyng
 Falys all curage, with gret lamentyng :
 For patently the Goddis wraik, hym thoct,
 Schew that by fait Ene was thlyddir brocht,
 15 And maniſeſt mycht of Goddis hym dyd fuſtene,
 That ſchew the new gravys befor thar eyn.
 Qubarfor, a gret conſale aſſemlys he,
 And callys the cheif ledaris of hys menze,
 Chargeand thai fuld in hys palyce conveyn
 20 Onto the riall chymmys. Tho bedeyn
 Thai flok ſo faſt that euery way was hyd.
 Thys ancyent kyng dyd ſet hym down amyde
 The cepturyt men, as firſt and pryncipall,
 Bot no thyng ſemyng glaid of cheir at all.
 25 Than the ambaffat, that was returnyt agane
 From Dyomedis cite Etholiane,
 He bad do ſchaw the credens that thai brocht,
 Per ordour haill thar anſwer, ſaland nocht.
 Silens was maid, ilk man hys tong held than.
 30 And Venulus, of thame the gretaft man,

- Begonth fortill obey the kyngis charge,
 And sehew hys credens planely thus at large :
 O citeꝝanyſ, we haue viſſeit Diomed,
 And feyn thai ſtrenthys by thame of Arge in deid
 5 Vpbeldyt in the boundis of Italy ;
 The ways thiddir we haue met by and by,
 And eſchapyt all dangeris by the gait,
 All thoct our journay was nocht fortunait.
 We haue twichit that ſammyn douchty hand
 10 By quham of Troy diſtroyt was town and land :
 Quhilk now as victor, in the feildis plane
 Befyde the ſkyrtis of the mont Gargane,
 Within boundis of Japigya fulꝝe,
 That now on days Apulꝝe clepyng we,
 15 Vprafyt hes the cite Argyripas,
 Quham fra hys natyve pepill namyt he has.
 Fra that we entryt war in hys prefens,
 And forto ſpeik was geif ws audiens,
 The gyftis and rewardys preſent we ;
 20 Our credens, our eſtait, and our cuntre,
 Declaryt plane, and quha with wer ws ſocht,
 And quhat occaſioun had ws thidder brocht.
 He hard ws weill, and on a frendly wys
 Thus anſwer maid with wordis war and wys :
 25 O fortunat folk, quhar Saturn regnyt ſwa,
 The ancyent pepill of Auſonya,
 Quhat myſaventour and onkyndly heyt
 Jou ſteris from gour lang reſt and quyet,
 Prouocand gou to movyng, rays, and ſteir,
 30 Sa peralus, onkowth, and onthrifty wer ?

- For euery ane of ws that dyd offens
In Troys bundis with fwerd and violens,
Or cruell handis fet fortill inuaid
Kyng Priamns, and of hys realm degraid ;
5 (I leif ontald all thai that in the feld
By Troys wallys hes fwelt vnder scheld,
Or that the flude of Symois by the town
Drownyt in strenys warpis vp and down ;)
Our all the world of ws hail the remanys
10 Beyn punyft fore with onreherfabill panys,
And sufferit hes all maner of turment :
Ful weill knawis my wordis, quhat I ment,
The forofull confstillatioun of Mynerve,
Quhilk caufyt mony douchty man to fterve ;
15 And on the coftis of Euboica
The rokis beris witnes git allfua,
And the montane Caphareus, God woit,
That vengeans tuke and wraik apon our floyt.
From that weirfar and curfyt cheualry
20 We cachyt ar to fyndry coftis, far by
Our natyve bundis and ald heritage.
Lo, Menelay, ane of the cheif barnage,
And Atrius fon, yelepyt Atrydes,
To Protheus pillaris, hait Pyramydes,
25 Confrenyt is in exill forto wend ;
Vlixes allfo, as full weill is kend,
Bewavyt is wyd quhar our all the fec,
So that the Ciclopes of Ethna faw he.
Quhat fuld I tell of Neoptolemus,
30 That other wys to name is hait Pyrrhus,

- The hard myfehans and tynfell of hys ryng?
 Or quhou aganys Idomeneus the kyng
 Hys kyndly Goddis and cuntre dyd rebell,
 And hym gan of hys natyve realm expell?
 5 Or quhou the Locrys, Ajax Oelyus oft,
 Now doys inhabyt the waift Lybyan coft?
 Sen he hym felf the gret Agamemnon,
 The kyng of Myce, and cheif ledar of ou
 Of all the Grekis oftis in batale,
 10 Ha, felhame to fay! fowlely befell,
 That by the handis of hys awyn wife
 The first nycht in hys palyce loft hys lyfe.
 And he that venquyft Afya Iyis ded;
 The fle adultrar occupiis hys sted.
 15 The Goddis eik fa far did me invy,
 That in my natyue land neuer fall I fpy
 My chaift fpoufage, lyke as befor hes bene,
 Ne Calydon my realm of crymys cleyn.
 And now alffo, a grisly thyng to fe!
 20 Aue felcouth monftre, lo, betyd hes me:
 My ferys loft with plumys in the ayr
 As thame best lykis ar fleand our al quhar,
 Allace of my folkis the vengeabill wraik!
 Tranfformyt in fowlys, wandris by the laik,
 25 And of thar lamentabill and wofull fowndis
 The large coftis dynnys and redoundis.
 Thir myfchevys for my trespas and cryme,
 I may traift, hes betyd me fen that tyme
 That I, witles and fo rakles, perfay,
 30 The hevynly bodeis durft with fwerd affay,

- And with smert wond was our presumptuous
To violat the rycht hand of Venus.
Solist na mar, quod he, persuaid me nocht
That to so dangerus batellis I be brocht.
- 5 Eftir the bettyng down of Troys wallys,
With the Tewaterays, quhat chance that euir befallis,
I will na mair debatis mak nor weris;
Nor of our ald stryfe thir hyndir gheris,
That so myschews was and bad to fe,
- 10 May I glaidly remember now, said he.
Tha giftis ryeh, and mony fair prefandis,
Quhilkis ge to me hes brocht furth of your landis,
Return and beir onto the Prynce Ene.
Contrar hys keyn dartis ellis stand haue we.
- 15 And hand for hand matchit hym in fycht:
Beleif me as expert, quhou stowt and wight
Is he owther in batale place or feld,
And how sternly he rasys vp hys scheild,
Or with quhou gret a thud in the melle
- 20 Ane lance towartis hys aduerfar thrawys he.
Forthir, he said, I certify you alswa,
That, gif the forsaide grond of Phrygia
Twa othir sik men fosterit had or bred,
The citeis all of Arge mycht fore haue dred,
- 25 And the offspring of Dardan esely
Mycht in our realmys arryvit by and by,
So that Grece suld haue murnyt, euery tovn,
The fatis ald reuerfit vp syd down.
Alhail the stop, resistans, and delay,
- 30 Mayd at Troy wallys, quhil the sege thar lay,

- Was by the handis of Hector and Ene ;
 The Grekis conquyt lang tyme, traftis me,
 By thame was flyntit, apon sik maner
 That it prolongit was quhil the tent ger.
- 5 Athir of thame in bonte and curage
 Excelland war, and full of vassalage ;
 Athir of thame maist fouerane and douchty
 In dedis of armys, prowes, and chevalry :
 Bot this Ene was first all owt expres
- 10 Of reuth, compaffioun, and of gentilnes.
 Tharfor all sammyn adionys gour rycht handis
 In ferm allyance of concord, and sik bandis
 Be ony wys se ghe optene, quod he ;
 For, gif thai start till armys in melle,
- 15 Be war with thame fortill debait, I red.
 Maist nobill kyng of kyngis, in this sted
 Hys answer hes thou hard, as I haue tald,
 And twichand this gret batale quhat he wald.

CAP. VII.

*The kyng proponys with Enee to tak pes
 Incontrar Turnus ; tharto persuadis Drances.*

- Scars had the messyngeris thir wordis said,
- 20 Quhen all the Latynys, trublyt, full onglaid,
 Fra hand to hand quhifpyris fast and roundis,
 On diuers wys demyng with murmour foundis :

- Lyke as the fwyft watir ftemys cleir
 Sum tyme rowtand men on far may heir,
 Quhar it is stoppit with thir ftanys round,
 That of the ryveris brute and brokkyn found,
 5 Bryftand on fkelles our thir demmyt lynnys,
 The bankis endlang all the fludis dynnys.
 Bot eftir that thar mudis mefyt wer,
 Thar waverand wordis ftanchit and fik beir,
 With reuerens firft blyffand the Goddis mycht.
 10 The kyng thus carpyis from hys trone on hycht :
 O Latyn pepill, forfuyth I wald al gait,
 And fo had beyn far bettir, weill I wait,
 Full lang or now avifyt had we be
 Twychand the common weill and materis hie :
 15 And not at fik a poynt, apon this wys,
 Our confale to affembill and to avys,
 Quhen that our fays and aduerfaris ar bown
 Forto byfeghe the wallys of our town.
 O citezanyis, we move and ledis at hand
 20 Ane wer inoportune, quhilik is onganand,
 Aganyis folkis of Goddis clan difcend,
 That beyn invineybill, and weill can defend
 So that na bargane may thame irk nor tyre ;
 Nor thocht thai venquyft war, baith man and fyre,
 25 May thai defift, ne withdraw the melle.
 Gif ony hope or confidens had we
 In chevalry of the Etholianys,
 Quhilikis in Napillis with Dyomed remanys,
 And for thir men of armys thidder fend,
 30 Do all fik trafte away, and gou defend :

- Lat euery man in his awyn self haue hope.
 But quhou febill sik trafte is ge may grope,
 And eik befor gour cyn cleir may ge se
 In quhou gret perrell and proplexite
 5 All other materis lyis now or standis;
 All sic thyngis bene braid amang gour handis.
 I will accus nor argu now na wight.
 All hail the fors or strenth mycht be in fycht
 Exerceyt was, I wait; sen all the flour
 10 And pyffans of this realm dyd stryve in flour.
 Now so it is that I will breifly end,
 And in schort wordis mak onto gou kend
 The dowlsum purpos in my mynd remanys :
 Attendans geif, and harkis all at anys.
 15 I haue, besyde Tyber the Tuscan flude,
 Ane ald feld onprofitabill and rude,
 Far strekand west to the bundis quhar remanys
 The Scieyll pepill, quhilkis clepit ar Sycanys :
 The folk Auruncane and of Rutuly
 20 This grund sawys full onthriftely,
 With scharp plewis and steill sokkis feir
 Thai hard hillys hyrtis forto cyr,
 And on thir wild holtis harfk alfo
 In faynt pastur doith thar bestis go.
 25 All that cuntre and band of hillis hie,
 Sa full of rochis pynmakillis, as we se,
 Lat it be geif for amyte and concord
 To the Troianys, and Eneas thar lord ;
 Syne offer thame equale trefy condyng,
 30 And, as our perys, do call thame in this ryng ;

- All sammyn lat thame dwell heir by and by,
 Gif thai haue fik desyre to Italy,
 Do lat thame beld thar cite wallys squar.
 Bot gif so be that thai lyst ellis quhar
 5 To othir coftis or pepill forto wend,
 Thar dwellyng place for ay to apprehend,
 And possibill be that of our boundis thai
 May so depart, and from thens wend away ;
 Twys ten schippis lat ws beld agane
 10 Of strang tymmyr and treis Italyane,
 And gif thai wald compleit ma in this land,
 The stuf lyis all reddy by the strand :
 Of thar schippis the numbir and maner
 Lat thame command, and we sal furnys heir
 15 The irne graith, the warkmen, and the wrychtis,
 And all that to the schippis langis of rychtis.
 And forthir eik it lykis me, quod he,
 To ber my wordis to this prynee Ene,
 And to conferm our frendschip and our pes,
 20 Ane hundreth gay ambassatouris, but les,
 Of gretast blude of the Latyn menze,
 And in thar handis reke furth the peaceable tre ;
 And bair hym giftis and rewardis large,
 Of gold and evoir mony fowm and charge,
 25 The char or sete accordyng for the ryng,
 Our rob ryall, ensengeys of a kyng.
 Avys heiron amangis gou for the best,
 And help to bryng our febill weill to rest.
 Ane Drances tho vpstud, and speke began :
 30 The quhilk Drances was the self man

- That, as we said haue laitly heir tofor,
 Was rycht moleft to Turnus euermor,
 Quham the renovn of Turnus and glory
 Prikkyt full for with lurkand hyd envy;
 5 Of moblis rych and plentuus was he,
 And mafte expert in fpeeche and wordis fle,
 Bot of his handis into batale fted
 Full cald of curage, dolf as ony led,
 And into confalys gevyng he was hald
 10 A man nocht indegeft, bot wys and cald;
 Bot ane feditioun or a brek to make
 Sa masterfull, tharin was nane hys mayk:
 The nobill kyurent of hys moderis fyde
 Maid hym full gret of blude, and full of pryde;
 15 Hys fader was oncertane and onknaw.
 And vp he ftartis in this ilk thraw,
 With thir wordis Turnus to ourcharge,
 Aggregyng on hym wrath and malyce large:
 O douchty kyng, thou axis confale, said he,
 20 Of that mater quhilk, as femys me,
 Is nother dyrk nor dowlfsum, bot full cleir,
 That myfteris not our avicis beyn heir.
 The pepill haill grantis that thai wait
 Quhat forton fehawys, and in quhat eftait
 25 Our materis ftandis; bot thai ar arch to fehaw,
 Quhifpirand amangis thame, thai ftand fik aw.
 Bot caus hym geif thame liberte to fpeke,
 Do way his boft, at thar breth may outbreke;
 I meyn of hym, by quhais onhappy werd,
 30 And fraward thewys, now ded on the erd

- Samony cheif chiftanys and dukis Iyis :
 Forsayth, I fall fay furth all myne avys,
 All thoct with brag and boft, or wapynnys, he
 Me doith await, and mannans forto de :
- 5 For by hys dedis may we fe expres
 Thys cite haly plungit in diftres,
 Quhillys that he has maid hym to affay
 The Troianys strenth, and ftall fa fone away,
 Havand affurans to withdraw and fle,
- 10 And into armys dois boft the hevynnys hie.
 Bot, O thou all thar beft and riall kyng,
 To all thir gyftis ekis bot a thyng ;
 Onto thir prefandis, and wys wordis feir,
 That to Troianys thou has byd fay and beir.
- 15 Ekis a gift, and lat neuer demyt be
 The buftunfnefs of ony may dant the,
 Bot that thi douchter, O thou fader gude,
 Onto gon worthy prynee of gentill blude
 Be gevyn, tobe thy fon in law, I wys,
- 20 As he that worthy fik a wedlok is ;
 And knyt vp paix, but mor diffeuerans,
 With that eternall band of allyans.
 And gif fa gret raddour or dreid haue we
 Within our myndis or our breiftis, quod he,
- 25 That, for Turnus, we dar nocht do fik thyng :
 Than lat ws for the weilfar of this ryng
 Befeik hym tharfor, and with haill entent
 Require hym at he wald grant hys consent,
 So that the kyng, at hys fre volunte,
- 30 Mycht oys and do hys proper dewyte,

- And, for the weill publik of this land,
 Defyre that he na wys tharto ganestand.
 O Turnus, hed and caufar verraly
 Of thir myschevis gret in Italy,
 5 Quharto fa feill fys in playn perrellis now
 Thir fylly wrachit eiteganys warpis thou?
 Nane hoip of weilfar haue we in this wer:
 For paix halely we all the requer,
 Togiddyr with Lavinia the sehene may,
 10 Quhilk is the pand or plege, this dar I fay,
 Of paix tobe kepit inviolate.
 And I forsuyth, quhilk, as be thy confait,
 Thou fenys thyne evill willar forto be,
 And for the common weill, fa mot I thee,
 15 So forto eum I refus nocht, gud broder,
 Bot lo me heir, now formest of all other
 Humylly the besekyng: I requer,
 Haue mercy, lord, of thyne awyn frendis deir.
 Lat be thy flowt mynd, go thy way but lak,
 20 With ane mair strang rebute and dryve abak.
 Ded corpfis bet down enew haue we feyn,
 Our large feldis and boundis all betweyn
 Left desolate and waift of induelleris.
 Bot gif thy fame and gret renown the fteris,
 25 Gyf in thy breift fa hie eurance and mycht
 Thou has confauyt, thynkand the fa wight.
 And gif that on sik wys this hald ryall
 Suldbe thy dowry and rych gyft dotall
 Thou berys in hart, and is to the fa deir;
 30 Do vndyrtake this thyng, and end the weir:

- Addres thy body baldly, and not spayr
 Forto recontyr alone thyne aduerfar,
 To that entent, that Turnus all hys lyfe
 May weld the kyngis douchter to hys wyfe;
 5 So that we, dolf of curage as the led,
 Be not down strowit in the feildis ded,
 In cumpaneis onberyit or bewalyt.
 Bot thou, that has in feild fa feil assalyt,
 Gyf ony strenth thou has or hardymment,
 10 Or marciall prowes steryng thyne entent
 For thy cuntre; aganyft the, for hys rycht,
 Behald thy fa prouocand the to fyght,
 Zondir all redly to mak hys party gude:
 Delay no mor, bot manfully go to it.

CAP. VIII.

*Turnus, at Drances speche commovit fair,
 Rycht subtelly allegis the contrar.*

- 15 The fers mude of Turnus, this bald fyre,
 At sik sawys kyndillyt hait as fyre;
 Sychand rycht for deip in hys breift onon,
 Thir wordis pronuncis with a petuus grone:
 Drances, said he, forfuyth euer hes thou beyn
 20 Large and to mekill of spech, as weil is feyn
 Now, quhen the batale defyris wark at hand;
 The confale fyttand, first thou doys vpstand.

- Bot not with wordis fild the cowrt be fillyt,
 Set thou be gret tharin, and ful evill willyt,
 With haltand wordis fleand from the heir,
 Quhen thou affouerit art of al danger,
 5 So lang as that our strenthy wallys gude
 Our ennemys debarrit doith exclude,
 Or quhil the fowceis of our forteres
 Rynnys not our of bludy spait, I ges.
 Tharfor trump vp, blaw forth thyne eloquens,
 10 As thou was wont to do, mak thy defens :
 Bot than thou may, Drances, be myne avice,
 Me to reproch of feir and cowardyce,
 Quhen that thi rycht hand into batale sted
 Sa mony hepis of Troianys hes laid ded,
 15 And quhen thou takynnyt hes so worthely
 With syng tropheall the feildis, as haue I.
 Full eith it is fortill assay, and fe
 Quhat may our sprety fors in the melle ;
 And, as full weill is knawyn to ws eik,
 20 Our fais beyn not far from hens to feik,
 Bot plant about the wallis of our town :
 Aganyft thame go mak ws reddy bown.
 Quhy duellys thou and tareis thus al day ?
 Quhidder gif thy marcial dedis, as thai war ay,
 25 Into thy wyndy clattrand tung falbe,
 And in tha cowart feit, euir wont to fle ?
 Says thou I was repulfyt and dryve away ?
 O maist onworthy wight, quha can that fay ?
 Or me justly reprochyng of fyk lak,
 30 That I rebutyt was or dung abak,

- By me quhen thou behald mycht Tyber flude
 Boldyn and ryn on spait with Troian blude,
 And all the famyll of Evander kyng
 Brocht onto grond alhail and his offspryng ;
 5 And the Archadis, confundyt and ourset,
 With mony ma in armys I doun bet ?
 The gryfly Bytias, and Pandarus his brother,
 Thai ar expert gif I fled one or other.
 And eik thai thousand sawlys on a day
 10 As victor I to hell fend hyne away,
 Quhen that I was inclufyt at distres
 Amyd myne ennemys wallis and fortes.
 Thou fays, in weir na hoip is of weifare :
 O wyttles wyght ! pronounce that, and declare
 15 Sik chance betyd gon Dardan capitane,
 And spa sik thyng onto thy dedis ilkane.
 And forthir eik, fen thou art mad becum,
 Ces not forto perturbill all and fum,
 And with thy felloun raddour thame to fley ;
 20 The febill myghtis of gon pepill fey,
 Into batale twys venquyft schamefully,
 Spare not fortill extoll and magnyfy ;
 And, be the contrar, the piffans of Latyn kyng
 Do fet at nocht, bot lychtly, and down thryng.
 25 Now the nobill Myrmydon capitany
 Quakis in armys for feir of the Troianys,
 And now Tedeus fon Diomedes
 Agaist is, and Lariffyane Achilles :
 And Aufidus, the fwyft flowand ryver,
 30 Rynnys contyrmont frawart the fey for feir.

- And quhill also this ilk schrewit wight,
 That is controvar of mony wykkyt flycht,
 Fengeis hym fleyt or abafyt tobe,
 That he dar not chide furth incontrar me,
 5 Than with hys dreid and fle controvit feir
 My cryme aggregis he on hys maner.
 Defist, Drances, be not abafyt, I pray,
 For thou fal neuer los, schortly I the say,
 By my wapyn nor this rycht hand of myne,
 10 Sik anc pevyeh and catyve faule as thyne :
 Nay ; lat it duell with the, as best may gane,
 Within that wrachit corps, and thar remane.
 Now, O thou gret fader and prynce fouerane,
 To the and thy consale I turn agane.
 15 Gyf thou list no thyng trafting nor affy
 Into our armys nor our chevalry ;
 Gyf that we be of help all desolate,
 And hail at vnder into this last debait,
 Distroyt for ay, and na help may mak,
 20 For that our oft was anys drevyn abak,
 And forton hes na return ne regres ;
 Lat ws befeik for paix at sik distres,
 Mak hym request to rew apon our harmys,
 And reke hym furth our ryght hand bair of armys.
 25 Qulhoubeit, O ! wald God, in this extreme neid
 That ony thyng of curage or manheid
 Remanyt, as was wont with ws tobe :
 Abuse the laif thame worthy thinkis me,
 Maist fortunat in fatys mareyall,
 30 And excellent in hie curage our all,

- Quhilk wilfully, as that thame felvyn wald,
 At thai ne fuldryn sik myscheif behald,
 Fell ded to grond by fatale happy werd,
 And with thar mowth anys bait the erd.
 5 Bot gif we haue ryches and moblys feir,
 And nevir assayt 3it fresch gong power,
 And, in our helpyng, of Italianys
 Citeis and pepillys habundis and remanys;
 Or gif that also to the Troiane fyde,
 10 With effusoun of blude and wondis wyde,
 This victory betyd is; traftis me,
 Thai haue als feill ded corpfis as haue we:
 Gyf this tempestuus trake of the batale
 On baith the halfis is all owt equale,
 15 Quhy failze we so schaymfully our mycht
 Into the first entre of the fycht?
 Quhy quakis thus our membris vp and down,
 Befor the bludy blast and trumpis sovn?
 For tyme, feill fys, and eik the variant chance
 20 Of our onstabill lyfe hung in ballance,
 Reducit hes full mony onlykly thyng
 To bettir fyne than was thar begynnynge;
 And fortoun interchangabill with blenkis quent
 Full mony ane dissaunt hes and schent,
 25 Syne eftir in a thraw, this weill I wait,
 Restoryt thame agane to thar ferm stat.
 I put the cace, set the Etholianys,
 With Dyomed and the pepill Arpanys,
 Lyft not cum in our helpyng nor suple;
 30 3it than the bald Mesapus weill wylbe,

- And the happy Tolumnys alſſo,
 With all tha other dukis mony mo
 That fra ſo feill pepillys beyn hydder ſent:
 And na litill renown, be myne entent,
 5 Followys the choſyn folkis of Italy,
 Nor thame that duellis in Lawrent feildis heirby.
 Haue we not eik the ſtalwart Camylla,
 Of the famyll and kynrent of Volſca,
 Ledand thir armyt oftis and ſtern feildis,
 10 In byrnyſt plait arrayt and ſchynand ſcheldis?
 Bot gyf the Troiane pepill, eucry ane,
 Defyris me to feght in feild allane,
 Gif that be plefand onto the, ſchir kyng,
 And I ſa far, eftir Drances menyng,
 15 Gaynſtandis the common weill; into that cace,
 That ſchame ſal nevir betyd me in na place:
 For victory me hatis not, dar I ſay,
 Nor lyft fyk wys withdraw thir handis twa,
 That I refus ſuld to affay ony thyng
 20 Quhilk mycht ſa gret beleif of weil inbryng.
 With ſtowt curage agane hym wend I will,
 Thocht he in prowes pas the gret Achill,
 Or ſet in cace ſik armour he weris as he,
 Wrocht by the handis of God Vulcanus fle.
 25 To gou, and kyng Latyn my fader in law,
 I Turnus heir, quham full weill ge knaw
 No thyng behynd, nor tobe reput les,
 To nane of all our eldris in prowes,
 This ſaul and life, the quhilk ſa weil I luſe,
 30 Doith promys and awowis for gour behuſe.

- Thai fay, allone me challancis Ene;
 And I befeik gret God he challance me:
 Ne byd I not that Drances deir aby
 Ocht with hys deth, quhar that apposit am I;
 5 Nor, quhiddel this turn to Goddis wrethfull wraik,
 Or hardyment and honour, we undertake,
 Na thing at all tharof falbe his part;
 The chans is myne, I will it not aftart.

CAP. IX.

*Duryng this disputatioun, as is said,
 Enee hys oft about the town has laid.*

- Quhill thai thus at gret altricatioun wer
 10 Amangis thame felf in dowtsum thingis feir,
 Eneas all his oft and haill army
 Hes rasyt, trumpyng to the town in hy.
 A messynger com ruschand in with haift,
 Amyd the rowtis ran as he war chaift,
 15 That with huge rumour and a feirfull dyn
 Fillit onon the kyngis riall In,
 And with gret dreid the cite stuffit alquhar;
 Schawand quhou that thar fays cummyn war
 In plane batale arrayt, to conclude,
 20 The Troiane barnage from Tibir the flude,
 With ordinance of Tuscan, that dyd spreid
 In forfront al the large feildis on breid.

- Onon the pepillis hartis effrayt wer,
 And commonys breiftis proplexit all for feir;
 In fum, the greif and ire dyd fast habund,
 Rasyt with brethfull ftangis full onfond,
 5 And with a felloun dreid all on fteir
 Thai hynt to harnes, and cryis eftir thar gere:
 Harnes, harnes, all the zong citeganys
 With fellow brute and noys fchowtis atanys;
 The febill and agyt faderis wobegone
 10 Can pleyn and weip with mony a petuus grone.
 In euery part the gret clamour and cryis
 In diuers opinionys rays vp to the fkyis:
 Nane other wys than as fum tyme we know
 The flycht of byrdis fordynnys the thik fehaw,
 15 Or than the rawk vocit fwannis in a rabill,
 Sondand and fwouchand with noys lamentabill
 Endlang the bemand ftankis and fremys cleir
 Of Padufa, fa full of fyfelhis feir.
 Turnus, that fand hys tyme fa oportune,
 20 Now baldly fays he, citeganys haue doyn;
 Do call zour confale, takis avyfment,
 Sittand at eys ilkane fay his entent,
 Carpys of paix, and ruys it now, lat fe,
 Quhen that thai zonder invadis zour cuntre,
 25 Zour mortale fays inarmyt zou to affaill.
 Na mair he faid, bot ftartis vp fans faill,
 And of the cheif palyce ifchit furth in hy,
 Thus carpand to the noblys ftud hym by:
 Go tyte, Volufus, to the banereris
 30 Of the Volfcanyis, and thame that ftandartis beris;

- Charge thame thar enfengeis forto rays on hycht,
 And in thar armour adres thar men to fyght:
 And ghe, Mefapus, Coras, and gour broder,
 The horfimen all enarmyt, ane and other,
- 5 Convoys furth onto the feildis braid.
 A party of the citezanys, he said,
 Do stuf the entreis, and the portis defend;
 Sum to the towris and wall hedis ascend;
 The remaument of all our haill menze,
- 10 Quhen I command, lat thame fet on with me.
 Onon our all the cite by and by
 Vp on the wallys ryn thai than in hy.
 The kyng Latyn hys confale, full onglaid,
 And gret materis quhilkis he begunnyn had,
- 15 Left and differrit quhil ane other day,
 Trift in his mynd, and trublitt of that delay:
 And mony ways hym self he accusyt,
 That he sa lang had flewthit and refusyt
 To reffaue glaidly the Troiane Ene;
- 20 Repentyng for, for weill of his cite,
 That he had not requirit hym and draw,
 Or than, to be his mawch and son in law.
 Sum tho, thar cite entre forto kepe,
 Befor the portis delvis trynschis deip;
- 25 Sum to the gettis weltis wegthy stonys,
 And sum gret jectis and sillys for the nonys:
 The bas trumpet with a bludy sovn
 The fyng of batell blew our all the tovn.
 The wallis than thai stuffit rownd abowt
- 30 With diuers sortis of mony fyndry rowt:

- Baith wifis, barnys, childer, men, and page,
 Na kynd of flait was sparit tho, nor age ;
 The hyast poynt and lattir refistens
 Callit euery wight to laubour and defens.
- 5 The queyn also, Amata, furth can hald
 Onto the tempill and Pallas fouerane hald,
 Born in hir char, and walkyng hir abowt
 Of matronys and nobil wemen a rowt ;
 Offerandis and gyftis brocht with hir scho had :
- 10 Nixt hand hir went Lavynia the maid,
 The caus of all this harm and wofull teyn,
 That down for schame dyd cast hyr lusty eyne.
 The matronys entris in the Goddis prefens,
 And smokis the tempill with sweit vapour and fens.
- 15 And reuthful vocis warpis lovd on hie.
 Allsone as thai attenyt the entre,
 O thou, said thai, Pallas armipotent,
 Tritonia clepit, maid, and president
 Of batale and of weris eueryone,
- 20 With thy virginal handis breke onon
 Jon Troiane revaris wapynnys and his speir ;
 Hym self als tyte down to the grund thou ber,
 Vndre our portis and our wallis hie
 Down warp hym ded, that we that fyeht may se.

CAP. X.

*Heir Turnus and Camylla gan devys
Practikis of weir, the Troians to supprys.*

Turnus hym felf, als fers as ony gleid,
Ful biffely addressyt on his weid,
Defyrus of the batale and bargane.
Intil a clos curas Rutilyane

- 5 Be than his body weill embraiyt had he,
Hys burnyft armour, awfull for to fe,
With lymmys claspit in platis gilt with gold,
And hed all bair; git, as hym felvyn wold,
Hys dedly brand he beltis by his fyde;
- 10 And, sehynand all of brycht gold, fast can glide
Throw owt the palyce ryall heir and thar,
Reiofyt in his mynd, as thocht he war
In ferm beleif fortill ourset his fo:
And on sik wys gan walkyng to and fro,
- 15 With hart hyngand on the joly pyn.
As, sum tyme, dois the curfer start and ryn,
That brokkyn hes his band, furth of his stall,
Now gois at large out our the feldis all,
And haldis towart the studis in a rage,
- 20 Quhar merys rakis in thar pasturage,
Or than onto the deip rynnand ryver,
Quhar he was wont to drynk the watir cleir;
He sprentis furth, and full provd walxis he,
Heich strekand vp his hed with mony a ne,

- Out our his spaldis and nek lang by and by
 His lokkyrrit mayn schakand wantonly :
 Siklyke this Turnus femys, quhar he went.
 And, as he bradis furth upon the bent,
 5 The maid Camylla cummis hym agane,
 Accumpaneit with hir oftis Volscane :
 Befor the portis down lyghtis the queyn,
 Quham all the rowt hes followyt bedeyn,
 Discendand from thar horffis esely ;
 10 Syne on sic wys this lady spak on hy :
 Turnus, says sche, gif ony hardy wight
 May trafte or assure in thar awyn mycht,
 I vndertak, and dar promys, allane
 To mach in feild the oftis Eneadane,
 15 And baldly dar recuntir in melle
 All the horffmen of the Tuscane menge.
 I the requyr, suffir me to assay
 With my retenew and thir handis tway
 The first danger in batale, or I stent :
 20 Byde thou behynd on fut in enbuschment,
 And kepe the wallis of this tovn, scho said.
 Turnus his eyn hes fixit on this maid,
 That weirlike was and awfull onto se,
 Syne on this maner to hir ansueris he :
 25 O thou virgyn, glory of Italy,
 Quhat thankis geld or rendir the may I.
 Or quhat may I refer of thy renovn ?
 Bot, sen thou art to all thyng reddy bovn,
 Surmontyng all in curage fouerane,
 30 Now at this tyme of sic laubour and payn

Grant me my part, so that on athir fyde
 Betwix ws twa the bargane be dyvyde.
 Hark, I fall schaw gou myne avys, quod he :
 Gou detestabill and myschewes Enee,

- 5 As that the rumour surely hes maid kend,
 And als my spyis schawis was thidder fend,
 A certane horfimen, lycht armyt for the nanys,
 Hes fend befor forto forray the planys;
 Hym self ascendis the hie band of the hyll
 10 By wentis strait and passage scharp and wyll,
 Schaip on our cite fortocum prevely.
 Tharfor a prattik of weir devys will I,
 And ly at wait in quyet enbuschment
 At athir pethis hed or secrete went ;
 15 In the how flak, be gonder woddis fyde,
 Full dern I fall my men of armys hyde.
 Set thou apon the Tuscan horfyt rowt,
 With pynfellis femlyt sammyn with a schowt :
 The stalwart Mefapus with the fall go,
 20 The Latyn barnage, and the brethir two,
 Thai capitany come fra Tyburtyn cite,
 With all thar ordinance and hail munge:
 Tak thou the cuyr with thame to rewle and steir
 Alhaill that ryall army into weir.
 25 Thus said he, and with sic wordis at schort
 Mefapus to the fight he dyd exhort,
 And all his feris, fyne euery capitane ;
 And fyne towart his aduerfaris is gane.
 Thar lay a valle in a crukyt glen,
 30 Ganand for flycht till enbusch armyt men,

- Quham, wonder narrow, apou athir fyde
 The bewys thik hampirris and doith hyde
 With skowgis darn and full obscur, perfay,
 Quharthrow thar strekit a rod or a strait way,
 5 Ane narrow peth, baith outgang and entre,
 Full seharp and sehrowit passage wonder fle :
 Abuse the quhilk, apou the hill on hycht,
 Quhar men may spy about a weil far fycht,
 Thar lye a playn to the Troianys onknaw ;
 10 Bot, quha so list towart that sted to draw,
 It is a stellyng place and fover harbry,
 Quhar oft in stail or embuselment may ly,
 Quhiddel men list the bargane to abyde
 Owder on the rycht hand or on the left fyde,
 15 Or on the hycht debait thame for the nanys,
 And on thar fays welt down wegthy stanys.
 Thyddir gong Turnus held and dyd ascend.
 As he that all the passage weil bekend ;
 The place he take, and ful prevy, onknaw.
 20 Lyggis at wait vnder the darn wod sehaw.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou that Opis was down from Dyane fend,
 And of quhat kyn Camylla was descend.*

The meyn fesson, Latonas douchter Dyan,
 Within hir fete of hevynmys souerane,

The fwyft Opy, a nympe ane of hir feris,
 Ane haly virgyne of hir fort mony gheris,
 To hir callis, rycht dolorus and onglaid,
 And, fychand fair, to hyr fyk wordis faid :

5 O virgyn deyr, lo now, Camylla gays
 To cruell batall aganyft hyr mortal fays,
 And, al in vayn, with hir into fyk werys
 Our wapynnys and our armour with hyr berys.
 I the declar and certifeis, quod fche,

10 Abuf all other full deyr is fche to me :
 Ne this luf, fuythly, is nocht cummyne of new,
 Nor git of lait in Dyanys brest vpgrew,
 And with a hafte fweithnes movyt my fpreit,
 Bot of ald kyndnes lang tyme onforleit.

15 For quhen hir fader, Metabus the kyng,
 Was throw invy expellit hys aneyent ryng
 Of Pryvernum, and for the cruelte
 Of his pepill fled from that cite,
 With hym he bair this gong infant fa deir,

20 Tobe his fallow in exill, and play feir,
 And eftir hir moderis name, hait Cafmylla,
 Camylla hes clepit, a lettir tane awa.
 Befor hym in hys bofum he hyr bair,
 And focht onto the wilfum holtis hair.

25 Hys cruel fays with thar wapynnys keyn
 Hym ombefet on all partis in teyn :
 With armyt men and wageouris the Volfeanys
 So neir almost bylappyt hym at anys,
 Thar was na paffage quhar away to fle.

30 For lo ! amyd the went quhar etlyt he,

- Amafenus, that ryver and fresch flude,
 Abuf the brays bulryt as it war wod ;
 From the clowdis was bryft sik spait of rayn
 The ryver flowis our the large plane.
 5 He, drefland hym to fwym, at the bank fyde
 For luf of the gong bab moft neid abyde,
 And, for his deir byrdyng dredand foir,
 Ilk chance in haift dyd roll in his memor ;
 And fears this sentens prent into hys mynd,
 10 Hys douchtir forto elos within the rynd
 And stalwart fapplyn or bark of cork tre :
 For in hys hand the felf tyme had he
 A buftuns fpeir, pereace, baith ftyth and ftnyr,
 As he that was a worthy weriour ;
 15 The fchaft was fad and found, and weill ybaik :
 Ywympillit in this bark tho dyd he take
 Hys gong douchter, and with hys awyn hand
 Amyddis of this lans full fuyrly band :
 Quhilk tafand with hys ryecht hand, fone on hye
 20 Onto the hevyn abuf thus carpys he :
 O bliffyt maid Latonya, our alquhar
 Of wild foreftis the inhabitar,
 I, fader, heir proffeffys fervand to the
 This tendir gonglyng, bund onto this tre ;
 25 Fleand hys fays throw the fkyis, lo,
 Knyt to thy fchaft, lawly befekis feho.
 Reflaue hir, lady, and teftify, God wait,
 As thyne alhail, onto the dedicate,
 Quhilk now thou feis ftandis in danger,
 30 Commyttit to the wyndis and the ayr.

- Thus said he, and onon with a fwak
 Hys gardy vp has bendit far abak,
 And threw the speir with all hys fors and mycht;
 The stremys foundyt of the schaftis flycht:
- 5 Owr this fers ryver to the farthyr bra
 This fey onfilly bab, gong Camylla,
 Flaw knyt onto this quhirrand schaft of tre.
 Bot this Metabus, quhen that he dyd fe
 The gret pres of hys fays cum sa neir,
- 10 Na langar duelt, bot swam throu the ryver;
 And, cummyn to his purpos blyth and glaid,
 The speir onon, sa buklyt with the maid,
 In prefand onto the thrynfald Dyane,
 Furth of the grefy fward he has vptane.
- 15 Na rurall byggyngis, nor git na strang cite,
 Wald hym reffaue within thar wallys he,
 Nor, thocht thai wald hym to harbry haue tane,
 Hys fers mynd couth not subdew to nane:
 So that, in maner of hyrdis in pasturage,
- 20 On wild montanys he wonnyt all his age;
 Qubar that his dochtyr, amang buskis ronk,
 In dern fladis and mony feroogy flonk,
 With mylk he nurist of the beistis wild,
 And with the pappis fosterit he his child
- 25 Of savage stude meris in that forest;
 Oft tymys he thar breiftis mylkit and prest
 Within the tendir lippys of his get.
 And, fra the child myght fut to erd set,
 And with hir folis first dyd mark the grond,
- 30 With dartis keyn and hedis scharply grund

- Hir fyftis and hir handis chargyt he ;
 And at hir fehuldir buklyt hes on hie
 Ane propir bow and litil arow cace :
 And for hir goldyn garland or hed lace,
 5 In fted eik of hir fyde garmont or pall,
 Our the fehuldris fro hir nek down with all
 The grisly tygrys fkyne of rent dyd hyng.
 The felf tyme git fche bot tendir gonglyng
 Thir dartis and the takillis fwyft leit glyde ;
 10 And oft abowt hir hed the ilk tyde
 Wald warp the ftryngis of the ftowt ftat flyng,
 Quharwith feill fys to grund ded wald fcho dyng
 The eran of Trace, or than the quhite fwan.
 For nocht fcho was defirit with mony a man,
 15 And moderis feill throu the townys Tufcane
 Defirit hir thar gud doucher, in vane :
 For fcho only, full ferm in hir entent,
 Of Diane, Goddes of chaftyte, ftud content,
 And lift to hant evyr in woddis with me
 20 The dartis fehutyng, and love virginyte,
 Remanand incorrupt and a cleyn maid.
 I wald, forfuyth, at this tyme fcho abaid,
 And had not haftit to fie chevalry,
 Forto moleft the Troianys ftowt army ;
 25 Bot that ane of my ferys fcho fuld be,
 As fcho that is at all tyme deir to me.
 Haue done onon, thou nymphe Opys, fcho faid,
 With wikkyt fatis fen beftad is gon maid,
 Thou flyde down from the hevyn, and that in hy ;
 30 The Latyn feildis thou viffy and afpy,

- Quhar, in the wofull batale and melle,
 To ane onhappy chance betaucht is sche.
 Tak thir dartis, and fone owt of my cays
 That ilke revengeabill arow thou owt rays :
 5 Quha evir with wond doys hurt or violat
 Hyr haly body onto me dedicat,
 Quhidder he be Troiane or Italiane,
 All is in like, that he onon be flane,
 And with hys blude myn offens deir aby.
 10 My felf thar eftir the reuthfull corps in hy
 Amyd a boys clowd fall cary away,
 Onspulzeit of hir armour or array,
 And hir bygrave, reducit to hir cuntre,
 In sepultur full gloryus, said sche.
 15 Than Opys lyghtly of the hevynnys glade,
 Throw owt the skyis fowchand fast down flaid,
 Perfand the ayr with body all ourfehrowd
 And dekkyt in a watry fabill clowd.

CAP. XII.

*Quhou that Eneas with hys haill power
 Towart the eyte wallys drawis neir.*

- Dvryng this quhile, the Troiane power all
 20 Approchys fast towart the cite wall,
 The Tufcane Dukis and horfmen rowtis allhaill
 Arrayt in batale, euery ward and ftail.

- Our all the planys brays the stampand stedis,
 Full galgeart in thar bardis and weyrly wedis,
 Apon thar strait born brydillis brankand fast,
 Now thrympand heir, now thar, thayr hedis can cast :
- 5 The large grond worth gryfly onto se
 Of steill wapynnys and seharp speir hedis hie ;
 And as the fyre all byrnand schayn the feildis
 Of brycht armour, heich helmys, and braid scheildis.
 Aganyft thame alffo onon apperys
- 10 The bald Mesapus, valgeant in werys ;
 The agill Latyn pepill with hym was,
 And duke Catyllus, with his brother Coras,
 And eik the weyng of Wolfcane pepill in feild
 With the stowt wench Camylla vnder scheild ;
- 15 And furth thai streik thar lang speris weill far,
 Drew in thar armys with sehaftis chargit on far,
 Tasyt vp dartis, taelys, and fleand flansys :
 The contyr or first tocome for the nanys
 Full ardent wolx, and awfull forto se,
- 20 The men byrnand to joyn in the melle,
 And furour grew of stedis sterand on stray.
 Now thai, approchyng sammyn in array
 Within ane arow sehot on athyr fyde,
 Syne maid a litill stop, and still dyd byde ;
- 25 Rasyt vp a sehowt, bad on thame with a cry,
 Quhil bruyt and clamour fordynnyt the fky ;
 Thar fers stedis dyd for the bargane cheir ;
 On athir half thai mak a weirlike feir :
 And thar withall at anys on every fydis
- 30 The dartis thik and fleand takylls glydis,

As doith the schour of snaw, and with thar flycht
Dyrknyt the hevynys and the skyis lyght.

- Tyrrhenus tho, ane of the Tuscan rowt,
And Acontevs, a Rutilyane full stowt,
5 Togidder semblyt with thar speris ran,
To preif the first fall sammyn, man for man :
Thai meit in melle with a felloun rak,
Quhil schaftis al to schuldris with a crak ;
Togidder duschis the stowt stedis atany,
10 That athyris contyr fruschyt otheris bany.
And Aconteus, lyke to the thundris blast,
Smyte from hys fadill a far way was cast,
Or lyke a steyn warpyt from the engyne,
That al tofruschit down he dyd declyne,
15 With sik rebund and rewyne wonder fair
That he his lyfe hes sparpellit in the ayr.
All suddanly the Latynys tuke affray,
And gaue the bak bedeyn, and fled away,
Thar scheldis our thar schuldris kest behynd,
20 And to the tovn spurris als fers as wynd.
The Troianys dyd persewyng on the chays,
And fast invadis thame Prynce Afyllas.
Quhen thai approchyng to the portis neir,
The Latyn pepill returnys all infeir,
25 Thar weill dantit hors nekkis quhelit abowt,
Syne gaue a cry, and on thame with a schowt :
The tother party than hes tane the flyght,
Leit ga the brydill, and fled in all thar mycht.
Lyke as the flowand fey with fludis rude
30 Now ruschis to the land, as it war woyd,

- And on the skelleys at the coftis bay
 Vpfwakkis faft the fomy wallys gray,
 And with his jawpys coverys in and owt
 The far fandis our the bay abowt;
 5 Now with fwyft fard gois ebband faft abak,
 That with hys bulrand jafehis and owt fwak
 With hym he fowkis and drawys mony ftayn,
 And levis the ftstrandis fehald and fandis plane :
 The Tufcane folk the Latynys on fik wys
 10 Onto the cite wallys chafyt twys ;
 And twys thar felf dyd fle and gif the bak,
 With feheldis at defens behynd thame fwak.
 Bot thareftir the thryd affay thai mak,
 The oftis fammyn jonyt with a crak,
 15 That every man hes chofyn hym his feir :
 And than, forfuyth, the granys men mycht heir
 Of thame that ftervyn and down bettyn beyn,
 That armour, wapynnys, and ded corps bedeyn,
 And ftedis throwand on the grond that weltis,
 20 Mydlit with men quhilk gald the gaste and fweltis,
 Bedowyn lay full deip in thar awyn blude :
 The ftowr encreffis furyus and woyd.
 Orfilochus, a Troiane, with all his fors
 Dreffis his lans at ane Remulus hors,
 25 For hym to meit he ftude a maner feir ;
 The hed remanyt vnder the horffis eyr.
 The ftteid enragit for the cruell dynt,
 And lanfys vp on hycht als fers as flynt,
 As he that was inpacient of his wond,
 30 That Remulus down weltis on the grond.

- Catillus, ane of the brethir Tyberyne,
 Iollas down bet, and thareftir syne
 The gret Hermynyus, wondir byg of corps,
 Bot far byggar of curage and of fors ;
- 5 Quhais hed and schuldris nakyt war and bare,
 And on his crovn bot lokrand gallow hair ;
 And thocht he nakyt was, and voyd of geir,
 Na wond nor wapyn mycht hym anys effer :
 Forgane the speris fo buftuus blomyt he,
- 10 That this Catillus stalwart schaft of tre
 Throw gyrdis baith hys braid schulder banys,
 And with the dynt stude schakand all at anys.
 Tranffixit fo, and persand euery part,
 It dowblis and renewys the mannis smart.
- 15 The blaknyt dedly blude on athir syde
 Furth ruschis owte of workand wondis wyde ;
 The swerdis baithit wolx in bargane red ;
 Feill corpfis kyllit in the feild fell ded,
 And caught a douchty end to swelt in fyght,
- 20 By hurtis feill forto manteyn thar rycht.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Camylla hir fays down can dyng,
 And venquysht Awnus, for all his fair flechyng.*

The awfull maid Camylla the ilk tyde,
 With cace of arrowis tacht by hyr syde,

- Amyd the flauchter and melle apon hyr foyne
 Prowdly pranfys lyke a wench Amagon,
 That, forto hant the bargane or assay,
 Hyr ryecht pap had cut and brynt away :
 5 And now the fowpill fchaftis baldly fehe
 On athir fydis thik fparpellis and leit fle ;
 Now, not irkyt in batale ftith to ftand,
 Ane ftalwart ax feho hyntis in hir hand :
 Apon hir fchulder the giltyn bow Turcas,
 10 With Dyany's arowys clatterand in hyr cays.
 And gif that fo betyd into that fight
 Hyr ferys gave the bak and tuke the flycht,
 Into the chais oft wald feho turn agane,
 And, fleand, with hir bow fchuyt mony a flane.
 15 Abowt hir went hir walit ftalwart feris,
 The maid Laryna, and Tulla gong of gheris,
 And Tarpeia, that ftowtly turnys and fwax
 With the weil ftelit and braid billit ax ;
 Italyany's born ; quham the nobil Camylla
 20 Had to hir lovyng and honour deput fwa,
 Tobeyn hir fervandis in ganand tyme of paix,
 And in batale to ftand by hir in pres.
 Lyke as of Trace the wenchys Amagonys
 Dyndillis the flude Thermodoon for the nonys,
 25 As in thar payntit armour do thai fyght,
 Owder abowt Hippolita the wight,
 Or by the weirlyke maid Penthefile,
 Rolland hir cart of weir to the melle ;
 The wemen rowtis baldly to the assay,
 30 With felloun bruyt, gret revery, and deray,

Furth haldis sammyn our the feldis sone,
 With crukyt seheldis schapyn like the moyn.

O thou stern maid Camylla, quhat fall I fay?
 Quham first, quham last, thou smait to erth that day?

5 Or quhou feil corpis in the batale sted
 Thou laid to grond, ourthrew, and put to ded?

With the formaft, Ewmenyus, that was one
 Son to Clyfius; quhais braid breift bone
 With a lang stalwart speir of the fyr tre

10 Throw smyttyn tyte and perfyt sone hes sche:
 He cavis owr, furthbokand fremys of blude,
 And with his teith eik, schortly to conclude,
 The bludy erd he bait; and, as he fweltis,
 Apon hys wond oft writthis, tumlys, and weltis.

15 Abuf this nixt scho ekis other two,
 Lyris, and ane Pegafyus alfo;
 Of quham the tane, that is to fay, Lyris,
 As that he fordward stowpand was, I wys,
 To hynt hys horffis reyn that gan to fundir,
 20 And the tother present, to kep hym vndir,
 Furth straucht his febill arm to stynt his fall,
 To grund togidder ruschit ane and all.

And to thir syne the son of Hyppotes,
 Amastrus bait, ded scho adionynt in pres;

25 And lenand fordwart on hir lance of tre,
 Terreas and Harpalicus chafys sche,
 Perfewand eik full buftuusly onon
 The bald Chromys, and strang Demophoon:
 Quhou feill dartis with hir hand keft this maid,

30 Alsimony Troianys ded to grund scho laid.

- Ane Ornytus, ane huntar, far on raw,
 In armour and in cognyceens onknaw,
 Raid on a curser of Apulge throu the feild:
 Hys braid schuldris weill cled war and ourheld
 5 With a gong bullis hyde newly of hynt;
 Hys hed coverit, to falf hym fro the dynt,
 Was with ane hydduus wolfis gapand jowis,
 With chaftis braid, quhyte teith, and buftuus powis.
 To mak debait, he held intill his hand
 10 A rural club or eulmas iufted of brand;
 And, quhar he went, amyde the rowtis on hie
 Abuf thame all his hail hed men myght fe.
 Camylla hym at myfeheif hes on fet,
 Scho bair hym throw, and to the grund down bet;
 15 Nor na gret curage, forfuyth, was that, na mycht,
 For all his rowt tofore had tane the flycht.
 Bot forthir eik this forsaide Camylla,
 With mynd onfrendly, can thir wordis fa:
 Thou Tyrrheyn fallow, quhat, wenyth thou tobe
 20 In woddis chafand the wild deir? quod sche:
 The day is cummyn that gour prowde wordis hait
 A womanis wapyn fal resist and debait.
 And, not the les, na litill renowne
 From thens thou fal do turs away with the,
 25 And to our faderis goftis blythly schaw
 That with Camyllais glave thou art ourthraw.
 Incontinent this madyn eftir thys
 Slew Orfilochus, and ane that hait Butys,
 Twa biggast men of body and of banys
 30 Of all the oft and fallowfchip Troianys.

- Bot this ilk Butys, standand hir befor,
 Out throu the nek dyd scho pers and bor,
 Betwix the hawbrig and the helm in hy,
 Quhar that his hals scho dyd nakyt aspy;
 5 For our his left schulder hang his scheld.
 Bot this Orfilochus fled hir in the feild,
 And gan to trump with mony a turnyng went;
 In circulis wyde scho drave hym our the bent,
 With mony a curs and jowk, abowt, abowt;
 10 Quhar euer he fled scho followis in and owt:
 And at the last scho has ourtak the man,
 And throw hys armour all, and his harn pan,
 Hyr braid poll ax, rasyt so on hie,
 With all hir fors and mycht fyne strykis sche;
 15 As he besocht for grace with gret request,
 Scho dowblit on hir dyntis, and so hym prest,
 With feil wondis his hed has tort and rent;
 Hys harnys hait our all his vissage went.
 Than Awnus son, quhilk also Awnus hait,
 20 On cace betyd approche in the debait
 Towart this maid, and, allsone he hir saw,
 Abasyt huvis still for dreid and aw:
 Into the mont Appennynus dwelt he,
 Amang Liguriane pepill of his cuntre;
 25 And not, forsuyth, the lakeft weriour,
 Bot forsy man, and rycht stalwart in flour,
 So lang as fatis sufferit hym in fycht
 To excers prettykis, juperty, or flycht.
 This Awnus, fra that weil perfavit he
 30 Na way to fle nor eschew the melle,

- Nor mycht efchaip the queyn, ftude him agane ;
 Than he begouth aflay hir with a trayn,
 And with a fle diffait thus firft he faid :
 Quhat honour is till a ftowt wench or maid
 5 Fortill affur and traft in a strang hors ?
 Leif thy fwyft fteid, and traſte in thyne awyn fors ;
 At nane advantage, quhen thou lyft to fle,
 Lyght on this plane, and hand for hand with me
 Addres ws to debait on fut allone :
 10 Thar fall thou fe, thar fall thou know onone,
 Quhamto this wyndy glore, vouft, or avantis,
 The honor, or, with payn, the lovyng grantis.
 Thus faid he : bot ſcho than als hait as fyre,
 Aggrevit for, inflambit in felloun ire,
 15 Alycht, and to hir mait the hors betaucht ;
 At his defyre onon on fut vpftraucht,
 With equal armour bodyn wondir lycht,
 The drawyn fuerd in hand that ſchane full brycht,
 And onabaſyt abaid hym in the feild,
 20 Abylzeit only bot with a quhite ſcheild.
 The gong man, wenying with his fle diffait
 He had begilit hir be his conſait,
 Abowt his bridill turnyt but mair delay,
 And at the flycht ſprent furth and brak away,
 25 And feil fys leit the hors fydis feill
 The ſcharp irne ſpurris prik apon his heill.
 O, quod the maid, thou fals Liguriane,
 Our wanton in thy prowde mynd, all invayn ;
 O variant man, for nocht perfay, quod ſche,
 30 Hes thou aflayt thy cuntre craftis fle :

- Diffaitfull wight, forfuyth I to the fay,
 Thy flycht and wylis fall the nocht beir away,
 Nor hayl fearth hyne do turs the hame fra ws
 Onto thy faderis hows, the fals Awnus.
- 5 Thus said the wench onto this other fyre,
 And furth scho sprent as spark of gleid or fyre;
 With spedy fut so swyftly rynnys sche,
 By passyt the horffis renk, and furth can fle
 Befor hym in the feild with gret disdeyn,
- 10 And claucht onon the curser by the reyn;
 Syne set apon hym baldly, quhar scho stude,
 And hir revengit of hir fays blude:
 Als lychtly as the happy goishalk, we se,
 From the hycht of a rokis pynnakill hie
- 15 With swyft weyngis perfewis wonder fair
 The silly dow heich vp into the ayr,
 Quham finaly he clippis at the last,
 And lowkyt in his punfys farris fast,
 Thriftand his tallons sa throu hir entralis
- 20 Quhill at the blude abundantly furth ralyis;
 And, with hir beik deplumand, on al fydis
 The lycht downys vp to the skyis glidis.

CAP. XIV.

*Tarchon, gret chiftane of the Tuscan oji,
 The fleand folkis to turn agane can bofi.*

The fader of Goddis and men with diligent eyn
 Has all hir dedis vnderstand and feyn,

- And, situat in his hevynly hous on hie,
 Inducis and commovis to the melle
 Tarchon, of Tuscanys pryncipall lord and fyre,
 In breithfull stoundis rasyt brym as fyre ;
 5 So that amyd the ful myschewos fyght,
 The gret slauchter and rowtis takand the flycht,
 On horsbak in this Tarchon baldly draw,
 Wilfull his pepill to support and saw :
 The wardis all of euery natioun
 10 With admonitiouns feir and exhortatioun
 And diuers wordis tyftis to feght, for schame,
 Clepand and calland ilk man be his name,
 Qubill thai that drevyn war abak and chaste
 Relevys agane to the bargane in haift.
 15 O Tuslane pepill, quhou happynnys this, said he,
 That ghe sal evir sa doillyt and bowbartis be
 Onwrokyn sik inurys to suffir heir ?
 O, quhat be this ? quhou gret a dreid and feir,
 Quhou huge dolfnes, and schaynful cowardice,
 20 Hes ombefet gour myndis, apon sik wys
 That a woman allon, and thus belyve,
 Apon sik wys sal scattir gou and dryve,
 And gar sa large rowtis tak the flycht ?
 Quharto bair we thir steill egis in fyght ?
 25 Or quhat avalys to hald in hand, lat se,
 For nocht thir wapynnys, gyf we a wife fall fle ?
 Ze war not wont tobe sa lyddyr ilkane
 At nycht batellys and workis venerian,
 Or quhar the bowand trumpet blew the spryng,
 30 At Bachus dans to go in caralyng,

- Syne go to fest at tabill, and fyt at des,
 Se cowpys full, and mony danty mes :
 Thar was gour lust, plefour, and appetite,
 Thar was gour biffy cuyr and gour delyte ;
- 5 Quhen that the happy spayman, on hys gys,
 Pronuncit the festual haly sacryfys,
 And the fat offerandis dyd gou call on raw
 To banket amynd the dern bliffyt schaw.
- And, with that word, amydwart the melle,
- 10 Reddy to sterf, his hors furth sterys he,
 And awfully onon with all his mayn
 Rusehit apon Venulus, stud hym agane ;
 And with hys rycht arm can hys fa enbras,
 Syk wys he dyd hym from hys hors arrais,
- 15 And with huge strenth syne dyd hym cowch and lay
 Befor his breift, and bair hym quyte away.
 The Tufcanys rasyt a clamour to the sky,
 And Latynys all thar eyu abowt dyd wry.
 This Tarchon, ardent as the fyry levyn,
- 20 Flaw furth swyft as a fowle vp towart hevyn,
 Berand with hym the armour and the man ;
 And fra his speris poynt of brak he than
 The stelit hed, and syne feyrfis all artis,
 Euerilk entre, and all the oppyn partis,
- 25 Quhar he mycht fynd into fa litil stovnd
 A place patent to geif hym dedis wond :
 And, be the contrar, Venulus full wight
 Maid all debait and obstakill at he mycht,
 And can hys hand from hys throt oft fys chop
- 30 With all hys strenth, hys violens to stop.

- Lyke as, fum tyme, the gallo egill be fycht
 The eddir hyntis vp and careis on hyght,
 Syne, fleand, in hir feit strengeis fa fast
 That oft hyr punfys out throw the skyn dois thrafft :
 5 Bot the serpent, wondyt and al tofchent,
 In lowpyt thrawys wrythis with mony a fprent,
 Hyr fprutlyt fkalys vpfet gryfly to fe,
 With quhilfland mouth ftrekand hir hed on hie ;
 All thoelit feho wreill, and fprynkill, bend, or fkypp,
 10 Euir the farar this ern ftrenys hys gryp,
 And with hys bowand beik rentis grewfly,
 Sammyn with hys weyngis fourfand in the fky :
 Noyn othyr wys, this Tarchon turfys hys pray
 Throw owt the Tyburtyn rowtis glaid and gay.
 15 The pepill Tufcane, quhilum cum fra Lyde,
 Seand the exempill and proffer chans that tyd
 Of thar ftowt duke, followys hys hardymment,
 And with a rufch fammyn in the bargane fprent.
 Quhen as ane Aruns, by hys mortal fait
 20 Onto myfchewos ded predeftinate,
 Circulis at the wait, and afpyis abowt
 The fwyft madyn Camyll, of all the rowt
 In honeft fait of armys maift expert,
 And beft betaucht to fchute or caft a dart :
 25 He fekis by quhat ways or fortoun
 To fynd the faffoun and tyme oportune
 Maift efely this lady to affail ;
 And all the wentis and renkis, fans fail,
 This furyus maid held mydwart the melle,
 30 The fammyn gait and paffage haldis he,

- And prevely hir futsteppys dyd espy;
 And quhar scho dyd return with victorie,
 With fut bakwart frawart hir aduerfar,
 This ilk Aruns was ful reddy thar,
 5 And thyftuufly onon the sam way he
 Withdrew hys pays, and held on hir hys E:
 Lurkand at wayt, and spyand rownd abowt,
 Now this tocome, now that onfet, but dowt,
 At euery part thys pevech man of weyr,
 10 And schuke in hand hys onefchewabill speir.

CAP. XV.

*Aruns the preift slays Camylla be flycht,
 Syne cowardly onon takis the flycht.*

- Per chans that tyde Choreus, of gret estait,
 Ane spiritual man bliffyt and consecrat,
 That to Cybele sum tyme preift had be,
 A weill lang space zond in the melle
 15 Abilzeit rychly and full gloryus schane
 In pompus armour and array Phrygiane:
 Furth dryvys he the fomy sterand steid,
 With weirlyke bardis cled, and fover weid
 Of coyrbulge or leddir with gilt nalys,
 20 Cowchyt with plait of steill als thik as skalys;
 And he hym self, in brovne sangwane weill dycht,
 Abuf hys onkouth armour blomand brycht,

- Schaftis he fchot, and takillys wrocht in Creyt,
 With Lyeane bow nokkyt with hornys meyt,
 And clattryng by hys fchuldyr for the weir
 Hys gange cays and goldyn awblaſter;
 5 The helm of gold fehane on the preſtis hed;
 Of fafron hew, betwix gallow and red,
 Was hys ryeh mantill, of quham the forbreyft lappys,
 Ratlyng of brycht gold wyre, with gyltyn trappys
 Or cordys fyne was buklyt with a knot;
 10 Of nedill wark all bruſyt was hys cote;
 Hys hofyng fehane of wark of barbary
 In porturatour of ſubtell bruſery.
 Thys man only of all the mekyll rowt
 The maid Camylla followis faſt about;
 15 Quhyddir ſo it was that Troiane armour ſche
 Lyft hyng in tempill for memor of trophe,
 Or than deſyryt this wantoun hunteres
 In goldyn attyre hir ſelwyn to addres,
 Quhilk ſcho in feild byreft hyr aduerſar;
 20 Throw owt the oft onwarly went alquhar,
 Blynd in deſyre this Troiane to aſſay,
 In womanly appetyt ardent of this pray,
 This preeyus ſpulge, and array ſa prowde,
 Quharwith, as ſaid is, was this preiſt yſchrowl.
 25 This forſaid Aruns liggynge at the wait,
 Seand this maid onflocht at ſik eſtait,
 Chofys hys tyme that was maſt oportune,
 And towart hir hys dart adreſſyt ſone.
 With voce expreſ hys prayer thus maid he:
 30 O brycht Apollo, ſouerane God maſt hie,

- Of haly mont Sora&is the wardane,
 Quham pryncipaly we wirschip euery ane,
 Quhamto the fyry finok of fens, we se,
 Blefys in the kyndillit byngis of fyr tre ;
- 5 As we that wirschippis the with obefans,
 Be support of thy devoyt observans,
 Oft with our futfteppys and our nakyt folys
 Down thryngis feil hait fyndris and fyry colys ;
 Grant me, fader almychty, now I pray,
- 10 With our wapynnys this schame to do away.
 I ask na trophe, nor the pompos weyd
 Of this maid down bet or repulft in deid,
 Nowder byd I therof spulge nor renovn ;
 My other dedis fyne mot mak me bovn
- 15 To report honour and lawd eftir this :
 Bot at this time I byd na mair, I wys,
 Salf that this wench, this vengeabill pest or trake,
 Be bet down ded by my wond and finart strake,
 And fyne that I may to my kynd eite
- 20 But ony glori return alyve, quod he.
 Phebus hym hard, and grantit to fulfyll
 Of hys axin a party, at hys wyll ;
 Bot for the tother part, fuyth to fay,
 He leit do waif with the swyft wynd away :
- 25 Consentand that he fuld down bet and fla
 By hasty ded the awfull Camylla ;
 Bot, at hys euntre hail searthe haymwart brocht
 Suld se hym eftir that, he grantit nocht :
 And in the clowdy blastis of the sky
- 30 That voce and wordis slaw away in hy.

- So that, als fast as from hys hand, that flond,
 Thirland the ayr this takill gaue a found,
 The rowtis can aduert and takis tent,
 Turnand thar fyghtis, ilk wight, with a blent
 5 Towart the queyn, thar lady, this Camyll:
 Bot seho nane heyd nor tent hes tane thartill.
 Nowder of the hasty motioun of the ayr,
 Nor git the byrrand fovnd this flycht maid thar,
 Nor git perfaulyt this awfull schaft of tre
 10 Discendand fwyftly fra the hevyn on hie;
 Quhill that the lance hir smate and hurt, perfay,
 Quhar that hir pap was sehorn and cut away,
 And weggyt deip within hir coft stude,
 Furth fowkis largely of this madynnys blude.
 15 Hyr compliceis alsammyn in this neyd
 Start to thar lady in affray and dreid;
 And sone thai claucht and lappyt in thar armys
 This queyn, that funderand was for hir smart harmys.
 Bot fyrst of all, for feyr and fell affray,
 20 Thys Aruns fled full fast and brak away,
 With blythnes mydlyt havand paynfull dreid:
 For he na langar durst into this neyd
 Assure forto debait hym with hys speir,
 Na git abyd the virgynys wapyn, for feyr.
 25 And lyke as that the wild wolf in hys rage
 Knawand hys recent falt and gret owtrage,
 Quhen that he hes sum gret gong oxin flane,
 Or than weryit the nolt hyrd on the plane,
 Tofor hys fays with wapynnys hym perfew,
 30 Onon is he to the heich mont adew,

And hyd hym felf full far owt of the way :

Hys taill, that on hys ryg befor tymys lay,

Vnder hys waym lattis fall abafytly,

And to the wod can haft hym intill hy :

5 Nane other wys Aruns, that fleyt wight,

Fled, and belyve withdrew hym owt of fycht ;

Content only to gyf the bak and fle,

Amang the thikast pres hym hyd hes he.

And this Camylla, ftervand the ilk ffound,

10 The fchaft hes pullyt of hyr dedly wound

With hir awyn hand ; bot git amang the banys

The fcharp fteill hed fixt to the rybbys remanys,

In a full deip wond and a grewos fayr.

All pail and bludles fwarthis fcho rycht thar,

15 And in the deth clofys hir cald eyn ;

The rudy cullour, vmquhile as purpour fcheyn,

Blaknyt, and fadys quyte out of hir face :

And, galdand vp the goft in the ilk place,

Onto ane of hir damyfellis and ferys,

20 Clepyt Acca, that had beyn mony gheris

Only mafte traft, and hald in fpeciall

To Camylla abuf the otheris all,

That knew alhaill the fecretis of hir hart,

With quham hir thoctful curys wald fcho part,

25 That tyme fcho fpak, and faid on this maner :

Acca, Acca, my leif fyfty deyr,

Onto this hour I haue done at I myght ;

Bot now this dolorus wond fo hes me dycht

That all thyng dymmys and myrknys me abowt.

30 Go faft thy way, and hy the of this rowt ;

Schaw Turnus thir my last commandis, quod sche ;
 Byd hym entyr in fecht insted of me,
 And fra the cite thir Troianys dryve away :
 Adew for evir ! I haue na mar to say.

- 5 Sammyn with that word the rengeis flyp leyt sche,
 And flayd to grond, nocht of fre volunte.
 Than the cald deith and last stondis mortall
 The spreit diffoluyt from the corps our all ;
 Hyr fowpil crag inclynand and nek bayn,
 10 Bowyt down hyr hed that was with deth ourtane ;
 Furth sprent hyr armys in the ded thrawyng,
 And fra hir keft hir wapynnys and armyng :
 The spreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grone,
 And with disdene down to the goftis is goyn.

CAP. XVI.

*Opis the nymple with dartis of Dyane,
 Camylla to revenge, has Arms flane.*

- 15 Ane huge clamour than dyd rys on hyecht,
 That semyt smyte the goldyn starnys brycht ;
 The bargane walxis mair cruell and het
 Quhar that the stowt Camylla was down bet :
 For all the rowtis of the bald Troianys,
 20 The Tyrrheyn dukis semlyt all at anys,
 And eik Evandrus wardys of Arcadys,
 Sammyn in the pres thar aduersaris invadis.

- Bot Opis tho, the nympe, that weill neir by
 Be thrynfald Dyane fend was to espy,
 Sat a lang space apon ane hillys hight,
 And onabafyt dyd behald the fyght.
 5 Syne thareftir on far fcho can espy,
 Amyd quhar as thir gonkeris rafyt this fery,
 With fchaymfull deth ourtane, Camyll the maid:
 Scho wepyt foir, and plenand thus fcho fald,
 Sobband full deip law from hir breift within:
 10 Allace! virgyne, to mekill, and that is fyn,
 To mekill all owt, fa cruell punysfing
 Has thou sufferit, eertis, for fik a thyng,
 Becaus thou heft inforfyt in all thy mycht
 Fortill ennoy the Troianys in this fight.
 15 Quhat proffit is the in bufkis thyne allane
 To haue fervyt fo lang the bliffyt Diane?
 Or by thy fyde, or than on fchuldir hie,
 So lang our quavyrris to haue born? quod fche.
 And, netheles, but honour in this fted
 20 Thy queyn hes not the left in poynt of ded;
 Nor this thy flaughter but ramemberyng
 Amang all pepill fall not be, nor menyng;
 Ne falt thou not that fehame fuffir, traft me,
 Forto be tald thou fuld onwrokyn be:
 25 Quha evir with wond hes fehent or violait
 Thy fair body, to Dyane dedicate,
 He fal repent the tyme that evir thou ftervit,
 And with his deth aby, as he hes fervyt.
 Vnder the montane law thar fude fute hoit
 30 A byng of erth, vphepit like a moyt,

- Contenyng the cald affis and brynt banys
 Of ald Dercennus, kyng of Lawrentanys,
 Ourheld with akyn treis and bewys rank :
 Thyddir this Goddes, haftand down the bank,
 5 Hyrfelf lies careyt, and thar buvys ftyll,
 And from this knowys hycht, or lityll hyll.
 Abydis this ilk Aruns till espy.
 And fra seho hym persavys glydand by,
 In rich armour sehynand wonder brycht,
 10 And all invayn, prowde, wantoun, gay, and lycht :
 Quhy baldis thou awaywart so? quod sehe :
 Dres hyddirmar thy fuffteppis towart me ;
 Now cummys hyddir to perys and to sterve,
 And caucht dewly, as that thou hes deserve,
 15 Thy reward for Camyllys ded, perde.
 On Dyanys dartis, ha, fuld fyk ane de ?
 And with that word, lyke a stowt wench of Trace,
 The swyft gilt arow schuke owt of hir cace,
 And, ryght amovit, hir hornyt bow has bent,
 20 Quharin onon the takill vp is stent :
 Syne halys vp in ire and felloun haift,
 Quhill that the bow and nokkis met almaift :
 And now hir handis raxit hyt euery sted,
 Hard on the left neyf was the seharp steill hed,
 25 The ftryng, vp pullit with the ryght hand in feir,
 Went by hir pap almafte ontill hir eyr.
 Aruns onon the motioun of the ayr
 Sammyn with the quhillfying of the takill fquar
 Persavit hes, and eik the dynt atanys ;
 30 The dedly hed throu gyrd his body and banys.

- Hys ferys all hes hym forȝet allane,
 Quhar as he fwelt with mony a wofull grane,
 And in ane onkouth feld hes left hym ded,
 Bedoif in duft and puldyr, will of red :
 5 Syne Opys with hir weyngis fwyft can fle
 Abufe the fkyis heich in the hevynnys hie.

CAP. XVII.

*Acca to Turnus ſchawys Camyllais chance,
 Hir army fled, and left all ordinans.*

- The fwyft army and aȝive rowt wyth this
 Of Camilla fled firſt the feld, I wys,
 For thai had loſt thar lady and capitane :
 10 The piſſans haill and oſtis Tyburtane
 Affrayt all togyddir gave the flycht ;
 The bak hes tane Atynas bald and wight ;
 The chiftanys brak array, and went thar gait,
 The banneris left all blowt and defolait,
 15 Socht to warrand on horſbak, he and he,
 Frawart thar fays, and held to the cite.
 Nor nane of thame, ſa mayt and ſa agait,
 The fers Troianys, quhilk thame aſſalȝeit fait,
 Onto the ded and myſcheif dyd invaid,
 20 With wapynnys anys to flyntyng maid a braid,
 Nor thame ſuſtene ne ȝit reſiſt thai mycht,
 Bot all atanys ſanmyn take the flycht,

- And on thar wery sehuldris with gret schame
 Thar byg bowys onbent has turfyt hame ;
 And the stowt stedis with thar huvys fovnd
 With fwyft renkis dyndlyt the dufty grond.
 5 The blak stowr of puldir in a stew
 Als dyrk as myft towart the wallys threw ;
 On the barmkyn abuse, and turettis hie,
 The wemen bet thar breiftis, was reuth to fe,
 Rafand atanys a wofull wyfly cry
 10 Went to the starnys and thyrlyt throw the fky.
 And quha myecht formeft, with fwyft curs hes thame fet
 To brck in at the oppyn patent get ;
 The rowtis of thar ennemys myxt ourane
 Apon thame rufelis, and owrthrawys mony ane :
 15 Nor thar eschape thai nocht the wrachit deth.
 Bot in the portis galdis vp the breth,
 Stekit amynd thar native wallys hie,
 And amang howfis quhar fover femyt thame tobe.
 A part clofyt the entre and the portis ;
 20 Ne to thar ferys, nor git nane other fortis,
 The gettis lifyng oppyn, nor mak way,
 Nor, thoecht thai oft befekyng thame and pray,
 Durft thame reffaue within thar wallys squar :
 A duyfull flauchter onon vprisys thar
 25 Of thame in armys stude the portis to defend,
 And thame with glavys war kyllyt and maid end.
 The fonnys furthsehet, that pety was to feyn,
 Befor thar wepand wofull faderis eyn,
 Sum in the holl fowey war tumlyt down,
 30 Sa thik thame cummyrris the pres throng to the tovn :

- Sum hafty and onwarly at the flycht
 Selakis thar brydilys, spurrand in all thar mycht,
 Can with a ram rays to the portis dufelch,
 Lyke with thar hedis the hard barris to frufch.
 5 The moderis eik and wemen albedene,
 Fra tyme Camylla kyllyt haue thai fene,
 Knawand thar was extreme neceffite,
 With all debait ftude on the wallys hee :
 Sik thyng to do that tyme and tak on hand
 10 The perfyte luf thame taucht of thar kynd land ;
 And all agaft dartis and ftanys down threw :
 The fyllys fquare and hedyt ftyngis enew.
 And perkis gret with byrflyt endis and brunt,
 Full haftely down fwakkis, dunt for dunt,
 15 And, for defens of thar kynd wallys hie,
 Offerit thame felf with the formeft to de. .
 In the meyn quible, as Turnus at the wait
 Lay in the wod, faft by the paffage ftrait,
 All the maift cruell tithingis fillys hys eryl :
 20 For Acca fchawys to hym and all hys ferys
 The huge affray, quhou the batale was gane,
 The Volfeane oftis diftroyt, and Camyll flane,
 Thar noyfum fays enereffyng furyus rage,
 And by thar profper Martis vaffallage
 25 Difeumfyft all hys oftis, enery rowt,
 That now the cite wallys ftud in dowl.
 He walxis brayn in furor bellicall,
 So defyrus of dedis martiall,
 For the hard fatys and ftrang mychtis he
 30 Of the gret Jove wald that it fo fuld be :

- The hyllys heich he left quhar at he lay,
 And from the dern woddis went away.
 And fearfly was he passyt owt of fyght,
 In the plane feild cummyn all at rycht,
 5 Quhen that the prynee Ene with all his men
 Hes entryt in and passyt throu the glen,
 And our the swyre felawys vp at hys hand
 Eschape the dern wod, and won the evyn land;
 So that baith twa with thar haill rowtis at last
 10 In all thar speid held to the cite fast.
 And na lang space thar oftis war in fondir,
 Bot that Ene the feildis reik lyke tundir
 Of dusty stowr persauyt a far way,
 And saw the Latyne rowtis ryde away;
 15 And fers Encas, wyrkar of hys harmys,
 Turnus persauyt also ryde in armys,
 The dynnyng of thar hors feit eik hard he,
 Thar stampyng sterage, and thar stedis ne.
 Incontinent thai had to batale went,
 20 And in the bargane previt thar hardymment,
 Ne war, as than, the rofy Phebus red
 Hys wery stedis had dowkyt our the hed
 Vnder the stremys of the oceane fee,
 Redueyng the dyrk nycht, thai mycht not fe;
 25 Allhail deelynyt had the days lycht.
 To tentis than befor the tovn ilk wight
 Bownyng to rest, al thai that war withowt,
 And delvys trynfehis all the wallys abowt.

THE PROLOUG OF THE TWELT BUKE.

- Dyonea, nycht hyrd, and wach of day,
The flarnys chafyt of the hevyn away,
Dame Cynthia down rolling in the fee,
And Venus loft the bewte of hir E,
5 Fleand efchamyt within Cylenyus cave ;
Mars onbydrew, for all his grundyn glave,
Nor frawart Saturn from hys mortall fpeir
Durft langar in the firmament appeir,
Bot ftall abak gond in hys regioun far
10 Behynd the circulat world of Jupiter ;
Nythemyne, affrayt of the lyght,
Went ondir covert, for gone was the nycht ;
As frefch Aurora, to myghty Tythone fpows,
Ifchit of hir fafron bed and evir hows,
15 In crammyfyn cled and granyt violat,
With fangwyne cape, the felvage purpurat,
Onfchet the wyndoys of hir large hall,
Spred all with rofys, and full of balm ryall,
And eik the hevynly portis cristallyne
20 Vpwarpis braid, the world to illumyn.
The twynklyng ftremowris of the orient
Sched purpours fprangis with gold and afure ment,

- Perfand the fabill barmkyn no&turnall,
 Bet down the fkyis clowdy mantill wall :
 Eous the fteid, with ruby hamys red,
 Abuf the fey lyftis furth hys hed,
 5 Of cullour foyr, and fum deill brovn as berry,
 Forto alichtyn and glaid our emyspery,
 The flambe owtbraftyng at his noys thyrlys ;
 Sa faft Phaeton with the quhyp hym quhyrlys,
 To roll Appollo hys faderis goldyn char,
 10 That fehrowdith all the hevynnys and the ayr ;
 Quhill fehortly, with the blefand torch of day,
 Abilgeit in hys lemand frefch array,
 Furth of hys palyce ryall ifchit Phebus,
 With goldyn crowne and viſſage gloryus,
 15 Cryſp haris, brycht as chriſolyte or topace,
 For quhais hew mycht nane behald hys face.
 The fyry ſparkis braſtyng from hys eyn,
 To purge the ayr, and gylt the tendyr greyn.
 Defundand from hys fege etheryall
 20 Glaid influent aſpectis celicall ;
 Before hys regale hie magnificens
 Myfty vapour vpfpryngand, fweit as fens.
 In ſmoky foppys of donk dewis wak,
 Moich hailfum ſtovys ourheldand the flak ;
 25 The aureat fanys of hys trone ſouerane
 With glytrand glans ourſpred the occiane,
 The large fludis lemand all of lycht
 Bot with a blenk of hys ſupernale fycht.
 Forto behald, it was a glor to ſe
 30 The ſtablit wyndis and the cawmyt ſee,

- The soft fesson, the firmament fereyn,
 The lowne illumynat ayr, and fyrt hameyn;
 The syluer sealyt fyfchis on the greit
 Ourthwort cleir stremys sprynkland for the heyt,
 5 With fynmys sehynand brovn as synopar,
 And chyffell talys, stowrand heir and thar;
 The new cullour alychtuyng all the landis,
 Forgane thir stannyris sehane the beriall strandis,
 Quhil the reflex of the diurnal bemys
 10 The beyn bonkis keft ful of variant glemys:
 And lusty Flora dyd hyr blomys spreid
 Vnder the feit of Phebus fulgart steid;
 The fwardit foyll enbrovd with felcouth hewys,
 Wod and forest obumbrat with thar bewys,
 15 Quhois bliffull branfehys, porturat on the grund,
 With sehaddoys sehene sehew roekis rubicund;
 Towris, turettis, kyrnellis, pynnaclis hie
 Of kyrkis, castellis, and ilke fair cite.
 Stude payntit, every fyall, fayn, and stage,
 20 Apon the plane grund, by thar awyn vmbrage.
 Of Eolus north blastis havand no dreid,
 The fulge spred hir braid bosum on breid,
 Zephyrus confortabill inspiratioun
 Fortill ressaue law in hyr barm adoun;
 25 The cornys croppis and the beris new breid
 With glaidfum garnont reveftyng the erd;
 So thik the plantis sprang in every peyce,
 The feildis ferleis of thar fructuus fleyce;
 Byffy dame Ceres, and provd Pryapus,
 30 Reiofyng of the planys plentuous,

- Plenyft fa plesand and maft properly.
 By natur nuryft wondir nobilly,
 On the fertill fkyrt lappys of the grund
 Strekyng on breid ondyr the cyrkyll rovnd :
 5 The variand veftur of the venuft vail
 Schrowdis the fcherald fur, and euery fail
 Ourfret with fulgeis of figuris full diuers,
 The fpray byfprent with fpryngand fprowtis difpers,
 For callour humour on the dewy nyght,
 10 Rendryng fum place the gers pilis thar hyecht,
 Als far as catal, the lang fymmyris day,
 Had in thar pafur eyt and knyp away :
 And bliffull bloffummys in the blomyt gard
 Submittis thar hedis in the gong fonnys falfgard :
 15 Ive levys rank ourfpred the barmkyn wall,
 The blomyt hawthorn eled hys pykis all :
 Furth of frefch burgionys the wyne grapis gyng
 Endlang the treilgeis dyd on twyftis hyng ;
 The lowkyt buttonys on the gemmyt treis
 20 Ourfpredand leyvis of naturis tapeftreis,
 Soft grefy verdour eftir balmy fchowris
 On curland ftalkis fmylyng to thar flowris :
 Behaldand thame fa mony diuers hew,
 Sum pers, fum paill, fum burnet, and fum blew,
 25 Sum greyce, fum gowlys, fum purpour, fum fangwane.
 Blanchit or brovne, fawch gallow mony ane,
 Sum hevynly culloryt in celeftiall gre,
 Sum watry hewit as the haw wally fee,
 And fum depart in freklys red and quhite,
 30 Sum brycht as gold with aureat levys lyte.

- The dafy dyd on breid hir crownell fmaill,
 And euery flour onlappyt in the daill;
 In battill gyrs burgionys the banwart wild,
 The clavyr, catecluke, and the cammamylid;
 5 The flour delys furthfpred hys hevynly hew,
 Flour dammes, and columby blank and blew;
 Seir downys fmaill on dent de lyon fprang,
 The gyng greyn blomyt ftraberry levys amang;
 Gynn gerraffouris thar royn levys onfchet,
 10 Frefch prymros, and the purpour violet;
 The roys knoppys, tutand furth thar hed,
 Gan chyp, and kyth thar vermel lippys red,
 Cryf fcarlet levis fum fcheddand, baith atanys
 Keft fragrant finell amynd from goldyn granys;
 15 Hevynly lylleis, with lokrand toppys quhyte,
 Oppynnyt and fchew thar creiftis redymyte,
 The balmy vapour from thar filkyn croppys
 Difilland hailfum fugurat hunny droppys,
 And fyluer fchakaris gan fra levys hyng,
 20 With cryftal fprayngis on the verdour gyng;
 The plane pulderit with femly fettis fovnd,
 Bedyit full of dewy peirlys rovnd,
 So that ilk burgioun, fyon, herb, and flour,
 Wolx all embalmyt of the frefch liquor,
 25 And bathit hait dyd in dulce humouris fleyt,
 Quharof the beys wrocht thar hunny fweit,
 By myghty Phebus operationys,
 In fappy fubtell exalatiouns.
 Forgane the cummyn of this prynce potent,
 30 Redolent odour vp from rutis fprent,

- Hailfum of fmell as ony fpicery,
 Tryakill, droggis, or ele&tuary,
 Seroppys, fewane, fugur, and fynamome,
 Preeyus invn&ment, falve, or fragrant pome,
 5 Aromatik gummys, or ony fyne potioun,
 Muft, myr, aloes, or confe&tioun;
 Ane paradyee it femyt to draw neir
 Thir galgart gardyngis and ilke greyn herbere.
 Maift amyabill walxis the amerant medis;
 10 Swannys fwouchis throw owt the ryfp and redis,
 Our al thir lowys and the fludis gray
 Seirfand by kynd a place quhar thai fuld lay:
 Phebus red fowle hys corall creift can fteir,
 Oft ftrekyng furth hys hekill, crawand cleir,
 15 Amyd the wortis and the rutys gent
 Pykland hys meyt in alleis quhar he went,
 Hys wifis, Toppa and Partelot, hym by,
 As byrd al tyme that hantis bigamy:
 The pantyt povn, pafand with plomys gym,
 20 Keft vp his taill, a provd plesand quheil rym,
 Yfehrowdyt in hys fedramme brycht and fcheyn,
 Schapand the prent of Argus hundreth eyn:
 Amang the bronys of the olyve twiftis
 Seir fmail fowlys wirkand crafty neftis,
 25 Endlang the heggeis thyk, and on rank akis,
 Ilk byrd reiofyng with thar myrthfull makis:
 In corneris and cleir fenystaris of glas
 Full bißfely Aragne wevand was,
 To knyt hir nettis and hir wobbys fle,
 30 Tharwith to caucht the myghe and litill fle:

- So dufty pulder vpflowris in euery freit,
 Quhil corby gaspyt for the fervent heit.
 Vnder the bewys beyn in lusty valys,
 Within fermans, and parkis cloyis of palys.
 5 The buftuus bukkis rakis furth on raw ;
 Heyrdis of hertis throw the thyk wod felaw.
 Baith the brokkettis, and with braid burnyft tyndis.
 The fprutlyt calvys fowkand the red hyndis,
 The gong fownys followand the dun days,
 10 Kyddis fkipband throw rommys eftir rays ;
 In lyffouris and on leys litill lammys
 Full tayt and tryg foecht bletand to thar dammys,
 Tydy ky lowys, veilys by thame rynnys ;
 All fnog and flekit worth thir beftis fkyynnys.
 15 On falt ftemmys wolx Doryda and Thetis,
 By rynnand ftrandis Nymphis and Naedes,
 Sik as we clepe wenschis and damyfellis,
 In grefy gravys wandrand by fpryng wellis,
 Of blomyt branchis and flowris quhite and red
 20 Plettand thar lusty chaplettis for thar hed ;
 Sum fang ryng fangis, danfys ledys, and rovndis,
 With voeis fchill, quhill all the daill refovndis :
 Quharfo thai walk into thar earalyng,
 For amorus lays doith the rochys ryng :
 25 Ane fang, *The fchyp falyis our the falt faym,*
Will bryng thir merchandis and my lemmen haym ;
Sum other fyingis, I wilbe blyth and lycht,
Myne hart is lent apon fa gudly wight.
 And thoeltfull luffaris rowmys to and fro,
 30 To lys thar pane, and pleyn thar joly wo ;

- Eftir thar gys, now fyngand, now in forow,
 With hartis penfyve, the lang fymmyris morow:
 Sum ballettis lyft endyte of hys lady,
 Sum levis in hoip, and fum aluterly
 5 Disparit is, and fa quyte owt of grace,
 Hys purgatory he fyndis in euery place.
 To pleyis his lufe fum thocht to flat and feyn,
 Sum to liant bawdry and onlesum meyn;
 Sum rownys to hys fallow, thame betwene,
 10 Hys myrry stouth and pastans lait gifterevin:
 Smyland fays ane, I counth in previte
 Schaw the a bovrđ. Ha, quhat be that? quod he;
 Quhat thyng? that most be secrete, said the tother.
 Gud Lord! myfbeleif ge ȝour verray broder?
 15 Na, neuer a deill, bot harkis quhat I wald;
 Thou mon be prevy: lo, my hand vphald.
 Than sal thou walk at evin: quod he, quhidder?
 In sik a place heir west, we baith togydder,
 Quhar scho so freschly sang this hyndyr nycht;
 20 Do choys the ane, and I sal quynch the lycht.
 I salbe thar I hope, quod he, and leweh;
 Ȝa, now I knaw the mater weill eneuch.
 Thus oft dywlgat is this schamefull play,
 Na thyng accordyng to our hailsum May,
 25 Bot rathar contagiis and infective,
 And repugnant that fesson nutrytyve,
 Quhen new enrage kytlys all gentill hartis,
 Seand throu kynd ilk thyng spyngis and revertis:
 Dame naturis menſtralis, on that other part,
 30 Thar blyffull bay entonyng euery art,

- To beyt thir amorus of thar nycthis baill,
 The merl, the mavys, and the nyctyngale,
 With mery notis myrthfully furth brest,
 Enforeyng thame quha mycht do clynk it best :
 5 The cowfchet crowdis and pyrkis on the rys,
 The styrylyng changis diners stevynnys nys,
 The sparow chyrmys in the wallis clyft,
 Goldspyng and lyntquhite fordynnand the lyft :
 The gukgo galys, and so quytteris the quail,
 10 Quhill ryveris rerdit, schawis, and euery vail,
 And tender twyftis trymlyt on the treis,
 For byrdis fang, and bemyng of the beys :
 In wrablis dulce of hevynly armonyis
 The larkis, lowd relesehant in the skyis,
 15 Lovys thar lege with tonys curyus,
 Baith to dame Natur, and the fresch Venus,
 Rendryng hie lawdis in thar obseruance ;
 Quhais fuguryt throtis maid glaid hartis dans,
 And al smail fowlys fyngis on the spray :
 20 Welcum the lord of lycht, and lamp of day,
 Welcum fostyr of tendir herbys grene,
 Welcum quyknar of floryft flowris scheyn,
 Welcum suppart of enery rute and vayn,
 Welcum confort of alkynd fruyt and grayn.
 25 Welcum the byrdis beild apon the brer,
 Welcum maister and rewar of the ger,
 Welcum weilfar of husbandis at the plewys,
 Welcum reparar of woddis, treis, and bewys,
 Welcum depayntar of the blomyt medis,
 30 Welcum the lyfe of enery thyng that spredis,

- Welcum ftorour of alkynd beftiall,
 Welcum be thy brycht bemys, gladyng all,
 Welcum celeftial myrrour and afpy,
 Attechyng all that hantis fluggardy !
- 5 And with this word, in chalmer quhair I lay,
 The nynt morow of frefch temperit May,
 On fut I fprent into my bair fark,
 Wilfull fortill compleit my langfum wark
 Twichand the lattyr buke of Dan Virgill,
- 10 Quhilk me had tareit al to lang a quhile ;
 And to behald the cummyng of this kyng,
 That was fa welcum tyll all worldly thyng,
 With fic tryumphe and pompos curage glaid
 Than of hys fouerane chymmys, as is faid,
- 15 Newly aryffyn in hys eftait ryall,
 That, by hys hew, but orleger or dyall,
 I knew it was pafte four houris of day,
 And thocht I wald na langar ly in May
 Les Phebus fuld me lofanger attaynt :
- 20 For Progne had, or than, fung hir complaynt,
 And eik hir dreidfull fyftir Philomeyn
 Hyr lays endyt, and in woddis greyn
 Hyd hir felvyn, efchamyt of hir chance ;
 And Efacus completis hys pennance
- 25 In ryveris, fludis, and on euery laik :
 And Periftera byddis luffaris awaik ;
 Do ferve my lady Venus heir with me,
 Lern thus to mak your obferuance, quod fche,
 Into myne hartis ladeis fweite prefens
- 30 Behaldis how I beynge, and do reuerens.

- Hyr nek feho wrynklis, trafying mony fold.
 With plomys glitterand, afur apon gold,
 Rendryng a cullour betwix greyn and blew,
 In purpour glans of hevynly variant hew ;
 5 I meyn our awyn natyve byrd, gentill dow,
 Syngand in hyr kynd, *I come hydder to wow ;*
 So pryklyng hyr greyn curage forto crowd
 In amorus voce and wowar foundis lowd,
 That, for the dynnyng of hir wanton cry,
 10 I irkylt of my bed, and mycht not ly,
 Bot gan me blys, fyne in my wedis dres,
 And, for it was ayr morow, or tyme of mes.
 I hynt a feriptour and my pen furth tuke :
 Syne thus begouth of Virgill the twelt buke.

Explicit scitus prologus ;

Quharof the autour fays thus.

- 15 The lusty crafty preambill. perle of May
 I the entitil, crownyt quhil domysday ;
 And al with gold, in fying of stait ryall,
 Most beyn illumnyt thy letteris capital.

THE TWELT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Turnus, perfavand the Latyn pepill fail,
Promittis Eneas allone hym tyll affail.*

- Quhen Turnus knew the Latyn pepill hail
Irk of the weir, and saw thar curage fail,
By the frawart aduerfiteis of Mart,
Quhilk war tofor onbrokyn and stowt of hart,
5 And thocht the tyme requiris hym, but abaid,
Fortho compleit the promys he had maid,
Semyng as towartis hym tho euery wight
To that effect addreffyt thar luke and fycht:
Than, onrequirit, by infaciabill defyre
10 Langang to feght, and byrnand hait as fyre,
Full hie rafand hys curage and hys cheir,
He gan amynd the audiens appeir.
Fers as a wild lyoun gond in Trace,
By the huntar wondyt in the chace,
15 Quhen the smert straik in hys breift all fast is,
For ire the lokkyrris of hys nek vpcastis.

- Than first begynnynge to rays hys ftern moyd.
 Reiofyt of the bataill, fers and wod,
 Onabafytly rafchand the fchaft in fundir,
 And on the man liggand at wait thar vndir,
 5 Hym to revenge, with bludy mouth doys bray;
 Nane other wys ferd Turnus the ilk day,
 Smytyn fo brym in fervent violens,
 That all commouyt in the kyngis prefens
 On this maner begouth to fpeke and fay:
 10 Thar fall in Turnus be fund na delay;
 And al for nocht gon cowart Eneadanys
 Thar promys and thar wordis cumis aganys,
 Willyng retreit thar beheftis and fawys;
 Sa fall thai nocht; we wil nane fik lawys:
 15 I fal thar falshed refist and ganestand,
 And feght contrar thar chiftane hand for hand.
 Thou ryall prynee and fader, kyng Latyne,
 Do faeryfy and conferm this convyne:
 For owdyr fal I with thir handis twa
 20 Gon ilk Troiane, forhowar of Afya,
 Do put to deth, fend down to hell, quod he;
 Lat Latyn pepill fyttyng by to fe
 Quhou, myne allane with fwerd in thar prefens
 I fall revenge and end our allyris offens;
 25 Or than, gyf fo betyd he wyn the gre,
 Lat ws all venquyft to hym fubie& be,
 Zeld hym the crown enduryng term of lyve,
 And lat hym joys Lavinia to hys wyfe.
 Kyng Latyn tho with fad and degeft mynd
 30 To hym anfweris, and faid upon this kynd:

- O douchty gyngkeir, excellent of curage,
 Quhou far as by thy forey vassallage
 My febill age thou doith exceid, quod he,
 Als far mair diligently pertenys me,
 5 And ganand is, to confell and provyde,
 And exemyn every chance may betyde,
 As I that has in part a maner feir,
 Be lang experiens knawand the dowsis of weir.
 Thow weldis Dawnus thy faderis realm and land,
 10 And feil citeis conquest with thyne awyn hand;
 Tharto thou has also a gentill hart,
 Liberall and fre, and in weir most expert,
 And kyng Latyn hes gold to geif the eik.
 Perfay, enew otheris, not far to feik,
 15 Of madynnys beyn onwed in Latyum wyde,
 And in the Lawrent feildis heir besyde,
 Of blude and frendschip na thyng mysslemend,
 Bot worthy tobe queyn of ony land.
 Thoill me, I pray the, al diffait done away,
 20 Thir wordis quhoyn of weght to the till say;
 And sammyn prent thir sawys in thy wyt.
 Onlesum is I fuld in wedlok knyht
 My douchtir till ald wovaris of this land,
 That hir tofor had axit in sik band :
 25 All the fpa men and Goddis revelyng
 Declarit plane that was onlesum thyng.
 And netheles, I, venquyft cleyn but weir,
 For luf of the my spowfys coufyng deir,
 Ourcumyn be hir wofull terys and fyte,
 30 All maner bandys now hes brokyn quyte ;

- And fra my fon in law, full wrangwifly,
 Hys spous onto hym promyft reft haue I,
 And forthir on hym movit a wikkyt weir.
 Sen fyne in qubat chance I ftand and danger,
 5 And quhou fers batellis now perfewys me,
 Full weill thou wait, and feis, Turnus, quod he,
 And quhou huge travale thou has tholit and pane,
 As principall mafte douchty capitane.
 Lo, twys in batale venquyft haue we be,
 10 And now feantly within our wallit cite
 The hope and weill of Italy defendis :
 Now of our recent blude, as noterly kend is,
 The flude of Tibir walxis hait agane,
 And of our huge banyis quhite femys the plane.
 15 Quhou am I fterit thus in purpos feir ?
 And quhidder flow I thus oft thar and heir ?
 Quhat mad foly all to changis my thocht ?
 Gyf that I reddy be and dowlit nocht
 The Troianys for my frendis to reffaue,
 20 Gif fo war Turnus ded war and bygrave,
 Quhat ! aucht I nocht far rather end the weir
 He beand in profperyte haill and feir ?
 Quhat wald our cofyngis, the Rutilianys,
 Or quhat wald fay the other Italianys,
 25 Gyf the I fuld thus wys fa wilfully,
 Axyng our douchteris wedlok and ally,
 Expone or offer to the ded ? quod he :
 Fortoun defend that chance at fa fuld be !
 Behald the chance of batale variabill,
 30 Perfave of weir the fyckill ward onftabill :

Haue reuth and mercy of thy fader ald,
 Quham Ardea now, hys cuntre, doys withhald,
 Diuidit far and disseuerit from the,
 And for thy faik qahou wobegone is he.

- 5 Thus said the kyng; bot the violent curage
 Of Turnus hie mynd bowit neuer a stage;
 Quha wald with enyr of medyceyne hym meys,
 The moir encreffys and growys hys mail eys:
 And, eftir that he first mycht speke agane,

- 10 Thus he began expreym with wordis plane.

O thou maist souerane fader, I the pray,
 To salue my honour, thou wald do away
 Thir curis, thochtis, and folieitude,
 For me thou takis; and, schortly to conclude,

- 15 Suffir me forto plege my deth in wage,
 For gloryus renovn of vassillage:
 For we, fader, can fwak dartis and brandis,
 Nocht with febill bot stalwart rycht handis,
 And of our wondis the red blude ruselis owt.

- 20 To zonder provd Troiane, clepit fa stowt,
 Hys moder at this tyme salbe far to feik,
 Quhilk Goddes with hir subtell flychtis eik
 Hir son, accustumat to tak the flycht,
 Was wont to dek, and to hyde owt of fycht

- 25 Within a wifly clowd, as for a trayn,
 And heild hir self alsso in schaddowis vayn.

CAP. II.

*The queyn perswadis Turnus fra stryfe desist.
Bot he for batal can agane resist.*

- Be than the queyn Amata, all in feir
Of this onkouth and new maner of weir,
Wepying full for, all dedlyke, full of harmys,
Hyr son in law Turnus hynt in hir armys,
5 That was sa fervent in his ardent desyre.
Turnus, said scho, thou best belovit fyre,
Be thir ilk wofull terys I the pra,
And be the wircship thou aw till Amata,
Gyf ony honour of hyr or thy kyn
10 Twichys or movys into thy breift within,
I the beseik a thyng, myne awyn knyght;
Desist and ces to mach Troianys in fight.
Thou only comfort of our febill eld,
Thou all our rest, our weilfar, and our beld.
15 Haue reuth and piete of my wofull baill :
In thy power and mycht restis alhaill
The wircship and empyre of kyng Latyn ;
Hys hows and famyll, now lyke to declyne,
In the remanys, and is by the vpbore.
20 I the assuyr, and certifeis tharfor,
Quhat aventour in this fight fall happyn the,
The felfin chance, Turnus, fall betyd me :
Sammyn with the, gif thou endis in that stryfe.
I sal depart furth of this irksom lyfe,

Nor nevir thrall fall I remane to fe

Ȝon ilk Eneas son in law to me.

Lavinia the maid, with foir smert,

Hyr moderis wordis felt deip in hyr hart,

5 So that the rud dyd hyr vißlage glow.

And full of terys gan hyr chekis strow :

The fervent fyre of schame ryfys on hie,

Kyndland mar large the red culloryt bewte,

So that the natural heit the blude dyd chace

10 Our all the partis of hir quhitly face :

Quhill that this virgyn, in this wofull rage,

Syk cullouris rendris from hir fresch vißlage,

As quha byßpark wald the quhite evor Indane

With scarlet droppis or with browñ sangwane,

15 Or quhar the scheyn lylleis in ony sted

War pulderit with the vermel roslys red.

The hait luf trublys for the knyght,

That on this maid he fixis all hys fycht,

And all the mair he byrnys in defyre

20 Of bargane into armys, hait as fyre ;

Syne to the queyn Amata, but abaid,

In few wordis on this wys he said :

O my deir moder, of thy wepyng ho,

I ȝow befeik, do not, do not fo,

25 Perfew me not thus with ȝour grete and teris,

Nor quhen I pas onto thir mortall werys,

In marciall bargane contrary my fo,

Do wa to present me sik takyn of wo :

In Turnus myghtis lyis nocht, quod he,

30 The chance of deth to mak hyn selvyn fre.

- I say, gyf deth this way be to me schaip,
 Now may I not astart, nor it eschape.
 For at this tyme instant my messynger,
 Idmon clepyt, my credens hecht to ber
 5 Now to gone Troiane tyrrand, reherfying
 My wordis, quhilkis lykis hym na thying :
 That is to know, to morow, als ayrly
 As brycht Aurora in the orient sky
 With rofy chariot lyftis vp hir hed,
 10 The firmament schrowdyng in cullour red,
 That he move not aganys Rutilyanys
 Hys oftis, nor nane army of Troianys ;
 Bot athir half fra batale, for the best,
 Baith fall Troianys and Rutilianys thame rest :
 15 And lat ws twa, this bargane to conclude,
 Betwix ws only dereyn with our blude,
 And into gonder feld, in stalwart stryfe,
 Lat athir feik Lavinia to hys wyfe.
 Fra this was said, fast to hys in he spedis,
 20 And bad onon do lat hym fe hys stedis :
 Behaldand thame reiofys he in hart,
 To fe thame stand fa fers with curage finart ;
 Quhilk kynd of horfis quhilum, as thai say,
 Orythia, the lusty fresch may,
 25 Of Athenis the kyngis douchter and ayr,
 As ane maste ryall prefand, wonder fair,
 Send from hir cuntre to kyng Pilumnus,
 Was foregrandschir onto this ilk Turnus ;
 The quhilk stedis, schapyn at all delyte,
 30 Excedit far the snaw in cullour quhite ;

- To ſpeke of ſpeid, thar ſwyftnes was ontald,
 For thai the wyndis blaſtis forryn wald.
 The byfly knapys and verlettis of hys ſtabill
 Abowt thame ſtud, full gaip and ſeruyabill,
 5 And with thar holl luyffis gan thame cheir,
 Dyd clap and ſtraik thar leyndis to mak thame ſteir,
 Thar lokrand manys and thar creſtis hie
 Dreſſlys with trelgeis and camys honeſtlye.
 Fra thens onto hys chalmyr went he ſyne ;
 10 Abowt his ſchuldris afflays hys halbryk ſyne,
 Of burnyſt maill, and ſchynand ryehely
 Of ſynaſt gold and quhitly aleomy.
 Tharwith alſo hys ſwerd addreſſis he,
 Quhat way he wald it oys in the melle ;
 15 Hys ſovir ſeheld afflays he alſo,
 And eik hys tymbret helm with creſtis two ;
 Quhilk ſwerd was miaid onto Dawnus hys fyre
 Be Wleanus, the myghty God of fyre,
 That forgyt this blaid and temperit with hys handis.
 20 Hait glowand dyppyt in the Stigiane ſtrandis.
 Syne with gret fors, enarmyt in all hys geir,
 Full lychtly vp he hynt hys ſtalwart ſpeir,
 Quhilk tho amyddis the hall lenand ſtud
 Vp by a pillar huge ſquare and rude ;
 25 Quhilum the ſpulge he byreſt from ane
 Clepyt A&tor, a capitane Auruncane :
 The ſchaft he ſchuke, and branglys luſtely,
 Tharto with lowd voce thus can he cry :
 O now thou ſpeir, that nevir failgeit thy deid
 30 Quhen I the callyt to my deſyre in neid,

- Qubilum the weldit A&or, maft douchty knyecht,
 Now the in hand withhaldis Turnus wight;
 Now is the tyme that I mafte myfter the:
 Forto down bet the corps thou grant to me
 5 Of gondir Phrigiane, is fkant half a man,
 That with my ftalwart handis I may than
 Hys halbrik of hys body to arras,
 Hakkyt, and rent, and perfyt in mony place,
 And in the dufty puldyr heir and thar
 10 Suddill and fyle hys criſpand gallow hair,
 That are maid creys, and curlys now fa weill,
 Yplet ilk nycht on the warm broch of steill,
 Dekkyt and donk, on hys wiffy maner,
 Of fragrant myr and other envn&mentis feir.
 15 With fykkyn fury rage catchyt is he,
 That thus he carpys till a ſchaft of tre;
 And from the viſſage of this ardent fyre
 The ſparkis glydis as the hait fyre,
 For veray fervour of the feirfull teyn
 20 Schynys and bryftis furth of baith hys eyn:
 Lyke as the bull, that bargane begyn wald,
 Gevis terribill rowftis and lowis monyfald,
 Or than aggregit, buſtuus, and furthborn,
 Prefys hys ire to affay with hys horn,
 25 Lenand hys ſpald to the ſtok of a tre,
 And with hys dynt the wynd to rentis he,
 Or, forto mak debait apoun the land,
 With hys hard cluſe vpwarpyſ faſt the ſand.
 In the ſelf tyme, na les of curage, Enee,
 30 Cled in hys moderis armour awfull to fe,

- Scharpys hym felf in furour marciall,
 Rafand hys greif for ardour bellicall,
 And joyus wolx of weir to mak ane end
 By fyk proffer and poyntment as was fend.
- 5 Syne comfortis he hys ferys dolorus,
 And mefyt the dreid of fad Afcanyus,
 Declarand thame the fatale ordinans,
 Thar deftyne, and Goddis purvians;
 And to the kyng of Lawrenteis, Latyn,
- 10 Twychand this forfaid trefy and convyne,
 Bad the meffyngeris bair hame but delay
 Sovir anfwer, as thai defyrit alway,
 And of the peys and trewys, as thai fpak,
 Proclame articulis and lawys of contract.

CAP. III.

*Juno, knawand Turnus laft day at end,
 To ftop the bargane has Juturna fend.*

- 15 Scarly vpsprang the nixt day followyng,
 Scheddand the bemys of hys bryght mornyng
 Apoun the toppis of the montanys hie,
 As Phebus ftedis firft of the deip fe
 Rafyt thar hedis and noys thirlys on hight,
- 20 Our all the feildis blawand the cleir lyght;
 Quhen that the Troianys and Rutilianys
 The grund myffouris, evynnys, diehtis, and planys,

- Vndir the wallys of the cheif cite,
 Thar as the feild and fechtynge place fuld be :
 Amyddis quham the harthis vp thai fet,
 Quharon the fyris fuld be maid and bet,
 5 And to the common Goddis eik bedeyn
 The altaris coverit with the fcherald greyn.
 Sum otheris brocht the fontane watir fair,
 And fum the haly ingill with thame bair ;
 With lynnyng valis or lyke aprons lycht
 10 Thai war arrayt, and thar hedis dicht
 In wyppys of the haly herb vervane.
 The legionys tho furth haldis to the plane,
 And all the rowtis of Awfonyans,
 That otherwys ar hait Italyanys,
 15 Furth thryngis at the portis full attonys,
 With lancis lang and pykkis for the nonys.
 Thyddir all the Troianys wardis, by and by.
 And Tyrrheyn oftis ruschis haftely,
 Bodyn full weill in nobill armour feir ;
 20 Nane otherwys with wapynnys and with geir
 Arrayt for the batale all at rycht,
 Than thocht the fury of Mars thame callit to fycht.
 Amyd the thoufandis fwyftly throw the planys
 Furth fprentis lustely thir capitanyis,
 25 In rich purpoure arrayt and fyne gold brycht,
 Affaracus fonnys and Mneftheus wight,
 And on the tother part strang Afilas,
 And bald Melapus also with hym was,
 Neptunus fon, expert in hors dantyng.
 30 And eftir that the trumpet blew a fying,

- Than euery partymēt bownys to thar ſtand,
 And gan thar ſperis ſtik doun in the land,
 Set by thar ſcheildis, to behald the fyne.
 The wemen wedois and the matronys fyne,
 5 Defyrus forto ſe the bargane ſtowt,
 Of childyr and of commonys mony a rowt
 That couth na wapynnys weld, nor armour weir,
 With the onweldy agit folk infeir,
 Clam on the hight and hedis of the towris,
 10 The wallys all and howfis ryggyngis flowris;
 And ſum abuſe apon the portis hie
 Aſcendit ar to behald the melle.

- Bot Juno tho down from the hycht, I wys,
 Of the montane that Albane clepit is
 15 Now in our days, ſet than this hyllys down
 Had nowder name, honour, nor renovne,
 Scho dyd behald amyd the feldis plane
 Athir batellis and the oftis twane,
 Baith of the Troianys and the Laurenteis,
 20 And kyng Latynus cite eik ſcho feys.
 Onon to Turnus fyſtyr vp on hie,
 That clepit was Juturna, carpys ſeche,
 Thys Goddes to that haly Nymphe, maſtres
 Of wellys, ſtankis, and rowtand ſtremys expres;
 25 Quhilk honour Jove, the kyng of hevynnys hie,
 Hyr gave for the byreft virginite:
 Said, O thou Nymphe, wirſchep of fludis cleir,
 That to my faul is hald maſte leiſ and deir,
 Thou knawys weill, I the preferrit ay
 30 To all the otheris damyſellys, perfay,

- Of Latyn cuntre, quhat fo evir thai wer
 That wrangwisly ascendit or drew neir
 The bed onprofitabill of Jupiter mast lie ;
 And glaidly eik haue I not stakyt the
 5 Intill a party of the hevyn allfua ?
 Hark now thy forow, thou Juturna,
 And wyte me not bot I the warnyt haue.
 Turnus and thy cheif cite haue I save,
 Sa lang as that the fatis sufferit me,
 10 And quhill werd sifteris fa tholyt tobe :
 Bot now I se that gong man haste, but fail,
 To mach in feild with fatis inequaill ;
 The lattir day and term approchis ne
 Of fatale fors and strangast deftyne.
 15 Nowder this bargane zonder on the greyn
 Nor confideratioun may I se with eyn.
 Pas thou on, for thy deir brothir germane
 Gyf thou dar suffir ony mar dreidfull pane ;
 To the this femys and pertenyys, quod seche,
 20 Gyf that, perchans, ony bettyr may be,
 Or eft betyd onto gon catyvis kend.
 Scars had Juno thir wordis brocht to end.
 Quhen that the nymphe Juturna bedeyn
 Plente of terys furthget from hir eyn ;
 25 Hyr fair quhite breift, thar as scho dyd stand,
 Thrys or four tymys smait with hir awyn hand.
 Saturnus get, this Juno, says ; tha terys
 Na wys to this tyme pertenyys nor efferys :
 Haft the, gyf that thou can be ony way
 30 Withdraw thy brother from the deth away ;

Or than do mak the oflis baith on feir,
 Provok the batale, and thame move to weir,
 And this convyne and treti, new confave,
 Do brek, disturb, and with the wynd bywave.
 5 I fall the warrand and the wyrkar be
 To mak the baldly vndertak, quod fche.

On this wys Juno can this nymphe exort,
 And left hir hail in weir and dowl, at fchort,
 With mynd full tryft, wobegone, and onfound,
 10 Full deip smyttyn with the forowfull wound.

CAP. IV.

*Heir followis the sacrifice and prayer,
 Fyrst of Eneas, fyne kyng Latyn infeir.*

In the meyn tyme, the kyngis of athir rowt
 From thar citeis and strenthis ischis owt.
 Amyd a four quhelit char Latyn that thraw
 With huge pomp by stedis fowr was draw,
 15 Quhais haris and hys tymplis war weil dycht
 With ryall crown of fyne gold burnyft brycht,
 Quharon stud turrettis twelf, lyke bemys fcheyn,
 As it ane rych enornament had beyn
 Of cleir Phebus, that was hys grandfchir bald:
 20 Nixt quham furth rollyt was prynee Turnus bald
 Within a twa quhelyt chariot of delyte,
 That drawyn was with stedis twa mylk quhyte;

- In athir hand held he, in feir of weir,
 The braid hed brangland on the jevillyng speir.
 The fader Eneas alffo furth withall,
 Of Romane lynnage the originall,
- 5 Apon the tother half com thame agane,
 With byrnyft fcheild that brycht as starris fchane,
 And hevynly armour lemand all of lycht :
 Befyde hym raid Afcanyus the fweyt wyght,
 That femyt weil, till euery manis doym,
- 10 Ane other gude beleif and hope to gret Roym.
 Furth come the prefte, quhamto accordyt mak
 The facrifice of concord and contract,
 In vefment cleyn, for fyk religioun wrocht,
 And a gong byrlyt fwyne befor thame brocht,
- 15 With a roweh twyntyr fcheip fammyn infeir.
 Quhais woll or fleyce was neuer clyp with fcheir ;
 The beftis furth hes turfyt this ilke fyre
 Onto the altar blefand of hait fyre.
 The princis tho, quhilkis fuld this payce makyng.
- 20 Turnys towartis the brycht fonnys vpryfyng,
 With the falt meldyr in thar handis raith ;
 The forrettis of thir beftis toppys baith
 They clyp and myffour, as tho was the gys,
 And cowpys full of wyne in facryfys
- 25 Abowt the altaris gettis he and he.
 With drawyn fwerd fyne the reuthfull Enee
 Hys orifon furth maid, and thus he faid :
 O thou brycht fon, with thy fcheyn bemys glaid.
 Be wytnes now till my beheft, I pray ;
- 30 And this ilk grund mot teftyfy quhat I fay.

- For quham fa gret payn and aduerfyte
 I sufferit haue feill fyth on land and see;
 And thou almychty Jove heir my prayer;
 Saturnus douchtir, thou hys spows fa deir,
 5 Now mor benyng than thou was of befor,
 Sweit Goddes, heir me now, I the implor:
 And gentill Mars now takis tent heirtill,
 That withhaldis and writhis at thy will
 Every batale, stryfe, weifar, or debait,
 10 Vndyr thy hie power deificait:
 All fludys I call, fontanys, and stremys cleir,
 And all maner of reuerend Goddis feir
 Abuf the hevyn ydred and starrit fky;
 And ȝow eik, blyffyt wightis, I testify,
 15 That vnder erth or law in hell doun beyn,
 Or in the fomy feis stremys greyn:
 Gif so betyd, that fallys the victory
 To Turnus on the Aufonyan party,
 It is conuenient, and we grant to fle,
 20 As venquyft folk, till Evandrus cite:
 Afcanyus fall als tyte thir feildis withdraw,
 Nor Eneadanys neuir, from the ilk thraw,
 Aganyft ȝou fall rebell nor move weir,
 Ne with na wapynnys eft thys cuntre deir.
 25 Bot gif so beys, Mars our God glorius
 The victory and ouyrhand grantis ws;
 As I beleif far rathar fall befall,
 And that als tyte conferm mot Goddis all
 Throw the gret mychtis of thar deite!
 30 Gif that fa fair fortoun betydis me,

- Ne will I not command Italianys
 Tobe subiect, nor obey the Troianys,
 Ne git this realm desyre I not to me :
 Bot athir of our pepill mot go fre,
 5 Ontlrrall, onvenquyft, in lawys all evynly
 Confiderat in perpetuall ally.
 The wirschipyng of Goddis in facryfice
 I fal thame lern and tech at my devys :
 My fader in law, the kyng Latinus heir,
 10 Most rewle the pepill baith in peax and wer ;
 My fader in law, as fouerane lord and fyre,
 Duryng hys lyfe most bruke solempnyt empyre.
 Suffir my Troianys than, as we ar bovn,
 For me to beild a strenth and wallyt tovn,
 15 And to this cite, quhar we fall duell at hame,
 Lat the madyn Lavinia gif the name.
 Thus first Eneas said ; and eftir fyn
 Apon this wys hym followys kyng Latyn,
 Behaldand towart hevyn quhar he dyd stand,
 20 And to the starnys vphevyis hys rycht hand :
 By this ilk erth, feys, and starnys hie,
 I sweir in like wys onto gou, Enee,
 And by Latonas byrth or twynnys twa,
 The brycht Apollo, and chafst Diana,
 25 And by the dowbill frontit Janus, and all
 The pyffans of the Goddis infernal,
 And by the dyrk fanctuary, blak as fabill,
 Of grevos Pluto, that God revengeabill :
 The hie fader abus mot heir my cry,
 30 That dois with thundir sik concord ratify.

- I twich thyr altaris, and ingill present, quod he,
 And testifyis ilk godly maieste;
 Sall nevir tyme, fesson, nor day betyde,
 To breke this peax on the Italian fyde,
 5 Ne this confiderans anys part in two,
 Quhat way that evir happynys the mater go;
 Ne na manner of violens, host, nor aw,
 Sall ony wys me tharfra withdraw,
 Bot ferm and stabill all fall haldyn be:
 10 All thoct the erth wald myddill with the see,
 And with diluge or invndatioun schent
 Covir and confund athir eliment;
 Or thoct the hevyn in hell resolue wald,
 Our promys fall inuiolat be hald.
 15 Lyke as this ilk ceptour wand ghe see,
 (Perchans that tyme a ceptour in hand bair he)
 Sall nevir burgioun, nor spred branschis lyte,
 Nowder rank levys, nor blosum of delyte,
 Sen it is anys in wod, thar as it grew,
 20 Law from hys stok hard by the rutis hew,
 And wantis now hys moder of nuryfyng;
 For all the syonys and twyftis wont to spryng
 Or grow thar fra, as ghe may se perfay,
 With egge lumys bene fied full quyte away;
 25 Vmquhile a growand tre, thar it dyd stand.
 That now thus by the crafty warkmanis hand
 Inclufyt is and coverit lustely
 In burnyft gold and finaft alcomy,
 And gevyn our forfaderis of Latyn land,
 30 As ceptour ryall, forto bere in hand.

- With wordis flik, and ferm relatioun,
 This fynal fuyr confideratioun
 Athir pryncis has confermyt and fworn,
 Amyd thar nobillys ftandyng thame beforne :
 5 Syne, eftyr thar auld cerymonys and gys,
 The beftis dewly adrest for facryfys
 Thai brytnyt haue amyd the flawmys red,
 And rentis out, or thai war fully ded,
 The entralys of all thir beftis git alyve ;
 10 Syne furth of platis or ballancis belyve
 With pafyt flefch plenysf the altaris large,
 Tharon beftowand in hepys mony a charge.
 Bot tho begouth of new this ilk bargane
 Semyng to the Rutilianys, euery man,
 15 Tobe ane ryecht onevylnly interprys,
 And diuers rumour can in thar breftis rys,
 With mony fyndry demyng and confait ;
 He thynkis thus, and he ane other gait ;
 And ay the nerrar and mar diligently
 20 At thai the mater confider and afpy,
 Weill thai perfeue and behaldis, fans fail,
 Thir campionys war not of ftrenth equaill.
 And onto this opinioun the ilk thraw
 Helpit mekill, that with ftill pays fo flaw
 25 This Turnus muftand towart the altar pafte,
 And it lawly adornyt with face down caft,
 With chekis walxin leyn, to thar femyng,
 Quharon the foft berd newly dyd furth fpyng,
 As all to gyng with sic ane to haue daill,
 30 Thai thocht hys viffage all becummyng pail.

CAP. V.

*Quhou Juturna be flycht and enchantment
Brekis the pear, and hafly batale fent.*

- And eftyr that this ilk commonyng
Thus walxand mare and mare by mony a fying
Juturna hys fyftyr dyd perfaue,
And faw the common wlgar hartis wave
5 In diuers fentens and ententis feir;
Than in amynd the rowtis drew fcho neir,
In form and lyknes of Camertis bald,
Of nobill blude cummyu and lynage ald,
And of hys fader the bruyt and renowne
10 Was magnifeit in wirfchip wondir hie,
Tharto hym felf mafte douchty cheveller
In dedis of armys and in fait of weir.
Amynd the oftis this wys dyd fcho thryng,
Not onexpert to convoy fik a thing,
15 And diuers rumouris in the pres fkalis fche,
Syne ficlyke wordis carpis apoun hie:
O Rutilianys, afchame ghe not for feir
Into fa gret a perrell and danger
A fylly fawle to put in aventour,
20 That for gow all fall vndirly fik cuyr?
Quhidder ar we not equale in our entent
To the Troianys in number or hardymnt?
Lo, all the Troianys and Archadianys
Befor ws heir arrayt on the planys:

- The fatall pissans is hail in this sted,
 And the Tufcanys that Turnus hes at fed.
 Sa few tha beyn, ghe may behald and se,
 That gif we list mak onfet, traftis me,
 5 The half of all our menze gret and small
 Sall not fynd gondyr a fa to mach withall.
 Jon Turnus, to the Goddis abuf full straucht,
 To quhais altaris hym vowyt and betaucht
 He hes for zou, as that ghe se, said sche,
 10 With fame eternal fal vpheit be,
 As euermar alyve and maift name couth,
 Carpit and fung in euery mannis mowth;
 Quhen we, as thrallys, leif fal our natyve land,
 And onto prowde tyrantis, hes the ovirhand,
 15 Salbe compellit as lordis till obey,
 That now, thus sleuthfully, fa fant and fey
 Hufys still on thir feldis as we war ded,
 And for our self list schape for na remeid.
 With felike wordis the myndis and confait
 20 Of the zongkeris was inflawmyt hait,
 And mair and mar now, all the feld abowt,
 The murmur crepys out throw euery rowt;
 So thai quhilkis air defyrit peax and rest,
 And for the common weill thocht it was best
 25 To mak end of the bargane on this wys,
 Ar alterit haly in ane other avys:
 For now defyre thai batale, but abaid,
 Prayand God this contraft had neuer bene maid,
 And has compaffioun caught in hart, but fail,
 30 Of Turnus chans, femyng fo inequale.

- Thys self tyme eik hes Juturna, I wys,
 Ane other grettar wondir ekit to this,
 And heich vp from the hevyn befor thame plane
 A takyn hes scho schawyn auguriane;
 5 Syk a fyng, that nane other to that entent
 Was mar effectuus nor convenient
 To trubbill Italian myndis, and mak thame raif,
 And with fals demonstratioun to dissane.
 For Jovis fowle, the ern, com forand by,
 10 Fleand vp heich towart the brycht red sky,
 Befor hym catchand ane gret flycht or oft
 Of fowlys that dyd hant endlang the coast,
 Quhilk on thar weyngis, fair dredand hys wraik,
 Skrymmys heir and thar with mony sprauch and craik;
 15 Quhil suddanly this egill with a furs,
 As he towartis the fludis maid hys curs,
 Dispittuusly intill hys punfys he
 Hes claucht a swan excellent of bewte.
 Than the Italianys apon athir fyde
 20 Rafyt thar myndis to se quhat fuld betyde;
 And sone the other fowlys heich in the sky
 Turnyt agane with mony screym and cry,
 To chais and to affail thar aduerfar,
 A wondir thing to se! vp in the air:
 25 The lyght thai dirkyn with thar pennys thik,
 And throw the skyis with mony a strake and pik,
 Sammyn in a fop, thik as a clowd, but baid,
 Thar fa thai dyd assalze and invaid,
 Sa lang, quhil that by fors he was ourset,
 30 And of the hevvy byrdyng fa mait and het

That hys mycht falgeit, and of his elukis rude
 The egil leit hys pray fall in the flude,
 And vp amang the clowdis flaw away.

- Than the Rutilianys all, full glaid and gay,
 5 With huge brute and clamour lowd onane
 Saluft this fyng or takyn augurian;
 Syne sped thar hand, and maid thame for the fight.
 And, first of othir, Tolumnyus the wight,
 That was a spā man and diuinour fle;
 10 Ja, this was it, ja, this was it, quod he,
 Quhilk oft I visseit and desirit by and by:
 This gud takyn I ressaue and ratify,
 And knawys the Goddis favour in our supple.
 Rutilianys, hynt your wapynys, and follow me,
 15 Quham now gon vauengeour, gon ilk stranger,
 Affrays fo with hys onworthy weir,
 Lyke tyll onweldy fowlys on the coast,
 And our marchis with fors and mekill boft
 Inuadis, rubbis, and spulgeis, as ge fe:
 20 He fall, for fer, sone gif the bak and fle,
 Mak sail onon, and hald for euer away
 Throu the deip sey outour the fludis gray.
 Tharfor ghe fall all sammyn, with ane assent,
 Assembil now your rowtis heir present,
 25 And into feild defend, as men of mayn,
 Your kyng Turnus he be nocht rest and slane.
 Thus said he, and with that word als fa fast
 Towartis his fais forganys hym dyd cast
 A weirly dart onon with all his byr:
 30 The fover schaft flaw quhilstand with a quhir,

- Thar as it flydis feherand throw the ayr,
 Onefchewabill, bath certane, lang, and squar.
 Sammyn with this, vp ryfis for the nauys
 Ane huge noys and clamour all at anys ;
 5 With fik affray and hyddnus dyn and beir
 The wardis all and oftis war on feir,
 That, for the rerd and deray, hait in ire
 The hartis kyndillis of euery bald fyre.
 Furth flaw the takill rycht our forgane his face.
 10 Thiddir as for the ilk tyme stude, percaee,
 Nync brethir germane, fresch and ȝyng of age,
 Nane in thar oft mair femly perfonage,
 Quham the trew faithfull wife Tyrrene ilkane
 Bair till hir spows Gilip Archadiane ;
 15 Of quham this dart hyt ane, thar he dyd stand,
 A gudly spryngald, a fair ȝyng galland,
 Richt schaiply maid, in armour schynand brycht.
 And at the myddill markyt hym full rycht,
 Quhar as the wovyn gyrdill or tysehe
 20 Abuse his navill was beltit, as we se,
 And smate hym evyn into the sammyn place
 Neyr quhar the bukill hys fydis dyd embrace,
 Throw gyrd hys body with a grevos wond,
 And spaldyt hym stark ded apon the grond.
 25 Bot than hys bald brethir in a rowt,
 Wod wraith for wo, sum hyntis fwerdis owt,
 Sum claucht in hand the dart with the steil hed,
 And in thar blynd fury, full of fed,
 Ruschit on thar fays with a feirfull braid.
 30 Aganys quham to resist and invaid,

- The rowtis of the army Lawrentanys
 Ran to recontyr thame : and tho atany
 Agane affemblit, as a spait of flud,
 The Troianys and the Tufcanys wraith and wod.
 5 With thame of Arcad in arrayt feildis,
 With burnyft armour and thar payntit fcheildis :
 Apon fik wys that all, with ane affent,
 Caucht haill defyre to fecht apon the bent,
 And to dereyn in feild with bytand brand
 10 The haill mater. Sum fchot down with thar hand
 The altaris markyt for the facryfys :
 Belyve our all the lyft vp femyt rys
 The fell tempeft of dartis fchote and flany,
 So thik as ony fchour of fcharp hailftany,
 15 As dyd increas this flycht of ftelit hedis ;
 Full grewos grew the bargane in all ftedis :
 Sum ran to the wyn flaconys for gret ire,
 And fum hynt vp the furnace full of fyre.
 The kyng hym felf, Latinus, for the affray
 20 Fled to the cite, and turfyt with hym away
 Hys Goddis and hys mawmentis, drevyn abak
 With a fchamefull rebute and mekill lak,
 Left the concord ondone, not brocht till end.
 Sum brydillys ftedis, and cartis vp dyd bend,
 25 And fum in haift with a lowp or a fwak
 Thame felf vpeaftis on the horfys bak,
 And war all reddy in the ftowr at hand
 With drawyn fwerd and nakit burnyft brand.
 Mefapus, full defyrus in the pres
 30 Fortill confund the trefy and the pes,

- A kyng Tyrreyn, Aulestes, in that sted
 With kyngis enfengeis and with crown on hed,
 Affrays fore, at hym dryvand hys steid :
 The tother drew away for feir and dreid,
 5 And bakwartis fallys on hys schuldris and crown,
 Onhappely, apon ane altar down,
 Quhilk stod percace behynd hym on the land.
 Mesapus than, full fers, with speir in hand
 Apon hym drave, thocht he besocht hym fair,
 10 And with this schaft, that was als rude and squar
 As it had beyn a cabyr or a spar,
 Down from hys stowt curfor, na thyng skar,
 Smaith hym a grewos wond and dedly byt,
 And syne thir wordis said ; Ha, art thou hyt ?
 15 Ha, that thou has : this is, be myne avys,
 To our gret Goddis mair ganand sacrificys.
 Italianys hurlys on hym in a floyt,
 Spulzeit hys corps, hys membrs git all hoyt.
 Chlorineus tho, that was a stowt Troiane,
 20 To meit ane Ebusus, com hym agane,
 That wald haue smyt hym with a bustuus dynt,
 And on ane altar a byrnand schide has hynt,
 And gan it rycht amyd hys vissage stair,
 That blesyt vp hys lang berd of hair,
 25 Quhilk, scaldit thus, a strang fleur dyd cast.
 And forthir this Chorineus also fast
 Ruschit on hys fa, thus fyrefangit and onsaucht,
 And with hys left hand by the hair hym claucht :
 Syne with hys kne hym possit with sic a plat,
 30 That on the erd he spalmit hym all flat,

- And with hys styf stok fwerd in sik estait
 Throu baith the fydis at the first dynt hym fmait.
 And Podalirius with drawyn fwerd list not ces
 Alfus the hyrd to perfew throu the pres,
 5 Quhilk ruschis abak for feir, hys life to save,
 In the vangart, throw mony a poyntit glave :
 Bot, quhen he saw his fa fa neir invaid
 That he na wys myecht eschew nor evaid,
 Vphest he hys braid ax rude and squair,
 10 And akwartly strake at hys aduerfar,
 Quhilk from amynd hys forhed, neir hys crowne,
 Onto hys chyn the egge dyd carvyn down,
 That far onbreid hys armour, quhar he stude,
 Was all bysprent and blandit full of blude.
 15 Tho Podalirius the hard rest dyd oppres,
 Or cald and irny sleip of dethis stres ;
 And vp the breith he gald into thar fycht,
 With eyn clofyt in euerlestand nycht.

CAP. VI.

*Enee fair wondyt of the feild dyd pas ;
 In quhais absens Turnus mair cruell was.*

- Than the reuthfull and pacient Eneas,
 20 Behaldand quhou all wrang the gem dyd pas,
 Hys rycht hand onenarmyt, to stynt thar fed,
 Furth strekis, and oncoverit hes hys hed,

- And cryis and elepis on his pepill tho;
 My frendis deir, quhidder now hurl ȝe ſo,
 Ilkane aganyſ other? quhou may this be?
 Quhat has movit this haſty diſcord? quod he.
 5 O, ſtanch ȝour wraith for ſchame, or all is lorn!
 The payce and concord now is twichit and ſworn.
 And the articulis and the lawys dyng
 Appun&tit vp, and promiſt euery thing:
 Of det and ryght I aucht apon this land
 10 Allane Turnus recontyr, hand for hand:
 Suffir me perform my dereyn by and by,
 And do away all dreid and villany.
 I fall with my hand ſone mak ferm and ſtabill
 Our appoyntment, for evir onvariabill;
 15 For this ilke ſacrifice violate in this ſted
 Sall rendir onon Turnus to me ded.
 Amyd ſic ſawys, as he thir wordis ſaid
 Forto aſſwage thar mynd, but mar abaid
 A quhirrand arrow, lo, with fedderit flycht
 20 At ſwiſt randon dyd in hys the bayn lycht:
 Oncertane fra quhat hand that it was ſent,
 Quhat kynd of ſchote, nor of quhat instrument.
 The hie glory of ſa notabill a deid
 Is hyd, that nane knew quha it dyd but dreid,
 25 Nor wiſt quha wrocht had to the Rutilianys
 Sa gret wirſchip and lovyng for the nanys;
 Quhidder it betyd on eace and aventur,
 Or of ſum God be diſpoſitioun fuyr;
 Nor nevir perſon eftir, he nor he,
 30 Dyd hym avant he wondit had Ene.

- Quhen Turnus all the chiftanys trublit faw,
 And Eneas fair wondit hym withdraw,
 Than, for this hafty hope als hait as fyre,
 To mell in feght he caucht ardent defyre :
 5 He askis hors and harnes baith at anys,
 And haltandly in hys cart for the nanys
 He skippis vp and musturis wantonly,
 Furth sprentand throu the feildis by and by,
 And at his will, quharfo hym list tobe,
 10 With hys awyn hand the rengeis rewlis he.
 And dryvand furth thus into his ire
 Laid feill corpfis ded, and mony bald fyre ;
 Down ftrowand eik vnder fut in the plane
 Diuers otheris git throwand and half flane :
 15 Owder with his cart the rowtis he drave away,
 Or, as thai tuke the flycht for gret affray,
 Caftyng fperis and dartis feharp hynt he,
 And leit thame thik amang his fays fle.
 Sik wys as bludy armipotent God Mars,
 20 Befyde hys frofty flude Hebrum in Tras,
 Full haftely bownand to batale feild,
 Makis gret bruyt and clatterying with hys fcheild,
 Quhen he list movyng weir maft chevalrus ;
 Furth fteris hys ftedis, fers and furyus,
 25 Quhilk fleys furth fa fwith with mony a ftend
 Owtour the planys at large quhar thai wend,
 That thai forryn and goys befor alway
 Zephyrus and Nothus, fwyftek wyndis tway :
 And, with the dyn of thar feyt and hys cart,
 30 All Trace gronys onto the ferthar part.

- About hym walkis, as hys godly feris,
 Dreid with pail face, Debait, and mortale Weris,
 The Wraith, and Ire, and eik fraudfull Diffait,
 Lyggyng vndir covert at enbuschment or await.
- 5 Turnus siclike, als chery, prowde, and lycht,
 Amyd the batale catchys to the fyeht
 Hys stedis, rekand of swete quhar thai raid,
 And fa baldly hys fays dyd inuaid,
 With sik slauchter, that pietie was to fe ;
- 10 And sik deray has maid in the melle,
 That hys swyft stedis hovys, quhar thai went,
 Spangit vp the bludy sparkis our the bent,
 Quhil blude and brane, in abundans furth sched,
 Mydlit with sand vndir hors feit was tred.
- 15 For he, or now, hes down bet Sthenelus,
 And kyllit eik Thamyras and Polus:
 The formaft twa he flew machit at hand ;
 And this Polus, as he far of dyd stand :
 On far eik flew he of Imbrasyus
- 20 The sonnys twa, Glawcus and Iafus,
 Quham this Imbrasyus fosterit had, baith twa,
 Into the far cuntre of Lycia,
 And thame instrukit had full equaly
 In fait of armys, and to hant chevelry ;
- 25 Owder till affaill befor, or git behynd,
 Or with swift hors for till forryn the wynd.
 Zond, in ane other part, amyd the feild
 The fers Eumedes walkis vnder scheild,
 Quhilk was the son and air, as that thai tell,
- 30 Of agit Dolon valgeant in batell :

- The name he bair of hys fore grandfehir wight,
 Bot the strang handis and stowt curage in fight
 Of hys awyn fader, this Dolon, he bair :
 Quhilk at Troy vmquhile, as the sege lay thar,
 5 Ane was of sa stowt curage and hie will
 That he durst ask the chariot of Achill
 To his reward, for that he sa baldly
 The Grekis tentis tuk on hand to aspy :
 Bot the son of Tedeus, Diomed,
 10 Ane other fassoun hes hym quyt his meid
 For sa stowt ondyrtakyn, and hym fleuch :
 And git for all his renovn, provit eneuch,
 Ne durst anys pretend, for all hys dedys.
 That he was worthy to weld Achillys stedys.
 15 Bot to our purpos ; this forsaide Eumedes
 As Turnus dyd behald gond in the pres,
 On the plane feld thar as he dyd ryde.
 First weill a far way at hym leyt he glyde
 A fleand dart ; and furth with that, rycht thar,
 20 Gan flynt hys horffis and his quhirland char,
 And ferely dyd lepyng from hys cart,
 And sone apon hys aduerfar astart,
 Quhilk tho was fall to grond, and half deill ded :
 Syne with hys fut down thryft in the ilk sted
 25 Hys fair nek bayn, and owt of hys rycht hand
 Richt austernly has he thrawyn the brand,
 Quhilk sehynand brycht into hys throte he wet,
 And tharto ek yt thir wordys wondyr het :
 O thow prowde Troian, lyggand thar at grond,
 30 Now may thou mysfleur the feld at thou has fund ;

- Lo heir the bundis, lo heir Hesperia,
 Quhilk thou to feik in weirfar was sa thra :
 Thys is the bontay thai fal bair away
 That dar with wapynnys or armour me assay !
- 5 To hym in feir also has he laid
 With a scharp castyn hed, but mair abaid,
 Ane Butys, and eftyr hym ane Chlorcus,
 Syne Sybar, Dares, and Therfilocus,
 And Thymetes, a man of full gret fors,
- 10 Castyn from hys staffage, skeich, and hedstrang hors.
 And as the blastis with thar bustuus sovn
 From mont Edon in Trace cumis thuddand down
 On the deip fey Egean fast at hand,
 Chafand the flud and wallys to athir land ;
- 15 And quhar the wyndis assalys, the suyth to say,
 The clowdis fleys fast our the hevyn away :
 The sammyn wys, quhat way at Turnus went,
 The rowtis red hym plane rovin on the bent.
 And all the oftis fast abak dyd fle ;
- 20 For, with sik fors and fard furth dryvys he,
 Hys biffy movand tymbrell enery art
 Catehis the wynd and ayr forgane hys cart.
 Phegeus, a Troiane, seand Turnus all mad
 Sa instantly assaill with strakis sad,
- 25 Na langar myecht hym thoill, bot with bald hart
 Hym self kest in the way to meit hys cart ;
 And he the renys in hys ryght hand hynt,
 Syne writhit hes about, or euer he flynt,
 The fomy mowthis of the hasty stedis.
- 30 And as this douchty man, sa gud at nedis,

- Thus hang and harlyt was in euery art
 By the lymouris and hamys of the cart,
 That he hys body mycht nocht kepe nor held,
 To covyr with hys armour and his fcheld,
 5 The fpeir hym followis with fcharp hed and braid,
 And rent hys hawbrik of dowbill plyis maid,
 Hurt his body fum deill, nocht fully fond,
 Perfand the hyde, and maid a litill wond.
 He, nocht the les, agane hys fa furth fprent,
 10 With hys braid fcheild or target evir vp ftent,
 And in hys hand held drawyn the burnyft blaid,
 Cryand for help his aduerfar till invaid ;
 Quham tho, allace, gret piete was to fe !
 The quhirland quheill and fpedy fwyft extre
 15 Smate down to grond, and on the erd lay plat :
 And, as he fell, Turnus followis with that,
 And evyn betwix the helm can hym arras
 And vmaft roll or hem of hys curas,
 Smait of his hed clenly with hys brand,
 20 And left the corps lyke a ftok in the fand.

CAP. VII.

*Na mannys cuyr nor craft of furrurgyne
 Mycht heill Eneas, bot Venus medycyn.*

And as Turnus thus in the batale fted
 With the ovirhand fa feil corps laid ded,

- The meyn quhil Mnestheus and trafte Achates
 Hes led the bald Eneas of the pres,
 Afcanyus gyng with thame in cumpany,
 And to the tentis brocht hym all bludy,
 5 With steppis slaw furth stalkand all in feir,
 Lenand ilk pays on a lang poyntit speir.
 Wod wroth he worthis, for dyfdene and dispyte
 That he ne mycht hys ferys succur als tyte :
 He wrythis, and enforfys tyll owtdraw
 10 The schaft in brokkyn, and the hed withall :
 He axis help at all thar standand by,
 Quhat was the nerrest way and maist reddy ;
 And bad thai fuld with a scharp knyf that tyde
 Scheir down the wond, and mak it large and wyde,
 15 Rype to the boddum weill, and tak gude tent
 To fers the hyrnys quhar that the hed was went,
 That thai mycht haft thame self, but mair delay,
 To the batale, forto stynt this effray.

Now was thar than present in the pres

- 20 Iapis, that was son of Iafides.
 Abuf all otheris to the God Phebus he
 Was best belovyt and haldyn in dante ;
 With quhais favour vmquhile strangly caught,
 This God Appollo gladly has hym taucht
 25 Hys craftis and his officis, by and by,
 Of diuinatioun or of augury,
 The musik tonys to play on harp wail fle,
 And forto schute and lat swyft arrowis fle.
 Bot this Iapis, fortill prolong, perfay,
 30 Hys faderis fatis, quhilk as bedrall lay

- Befor hys ȝet, of hys lyfe in difpar,
 Had levyr haue knawyn the ſciens and the lair,
 The myght and fors of ſtrenthy herbys fyne,
 And all the cunnyng of vſe of medycyne,
 5 And with ſik ſecrete craftis prevely
 To leid hys lyfe and tyme mair eſely.
 Eneas ſtandis byttryrly chidand,
 Lenand apon a buſtuus ſpeir in hand,
 Amyd gret confluens of thir childer ȝyng,
 10 And eik his ſon Aſcanyus fair wepyng;
 Bot he na thing hym movit at thar terys.
 Than this Iapis, fage and ald of ȝheris,
 With habyt ſchapyng on furrugyn mak,
 Vprollit weill and wymplit far abak,
 15 Rycht biſſely with hys nait handis tway
 Begouth fortill exem, and till aſſay
 The wond with mony crafty medycyn,
 And mychty herbys taucht be God Appollyn;
 Bot all for nocht his travale and hys pane.
 20 Oft with hys rycht hand ſerſis he, invane,
 To rype the owtgait of the wond ſa wyde,
 And forto ſeik the ſchaft on euery fyde,
 With hys wynrys and grippand turcas fle
 To thrift the hed, and draw furth, preſſis he:
 25 Bot, for na chance that evir betyd may,
 Wald fortoun dres hys hand the fowir way;
 Na thing avalyt hys crafty medycyne,
 Nor ocht hym helpys his maſter Appollyn.
 And now the griſfly dreid, ay mair and mair,
 30 Our all the feildis walkis heir and thar,

- Nerrar drawys the perrell and affray ;
 So that all dyrknyt wolx the cleir day
 Of dufty puldir in the hevyn dyd stand ;
 The horfmen all approchis fast at hand,
 5 That dartis thik amynd the tentis fell :
 Wofull clamour with mony cry and gell
 Went to the fkyis of gong men faucht in feild,
 And thame that fwelt, fair wondit vnder fcheild.
 Venus hys moder tho, this pane to meys,
 10 Caucht rewth and piete of hir sonnys dyfeys,
 And from the wod of mont Ida in Creit
 Vp hes fcho pullit di&am, the herb fweyt,
 Of levis rank, rypit, and wondir fair,
 With fprowtis, fprayngis, and vanys our alquhar,
 15 As that we fe on fik verdour fpryngand,
 And on the top a purpoure flour curland :
 Sik grefis gude beyn no wys onknaw
 To the wyld beftis, quhen that ony thraw
 Thai with the fleand arrow beyn ourtak,
 20 The hed ftikand owther in fyde or bak.
 Thiddir brocht Venus this herb ; and fcho was fchrowd
 Baith face and body, in a watry clowd ;
 And with the herb alfo mydlit hes fche
 The hailfum thryfty watir wondir fle,
 25 That from hir brycht lippys fcho get in hy ;
 And temperis and enbalmys prevely
 The plaftyer tharwith, ftrynkland all ourane
 The hailfum jus of herb ambrofian,
 And the weill finelland herb hait panaces.
 30 This ancyent furrigian, lapes,

- With fik watir or jus, that he nocht knew,
 The wond mefys, and softnyt hes of new :
 And suddanly the payn vanyft als cleyn
 Of hys body, as thocht it had beyn
 5 Bot a dyrlyng or a litill stond ;
 All blud stanchit and stude in the deip wond.
 Tharwith baith hed and schaft com owt droppand,
 But ony pull following of manis hand,
 That strenth and fors of new to mak debait
 10 Restoryt war onto thar ald estait.
 Harnes, harnes, bryng hym hydder in hy !
 Quhy stand ge sa ? Iapis gaue a cry ;
 And with this word aganyft thar fays he
 Hes first thar spreit inflammyt to melle.
 15 O Eneas, quod he, I mak gou fuyr,
 Throw manis mycht was neuer wrocht this cuyr,
 Nor be na mastir craft of medycyne ;
 Thou art not helyt by this hand of myne,
 Bot be sum grettar God, full weill I fe,
 20 The quhilk to grettar workis preservis the.
 Eneas tho, desyrus of bargane,
 Hys lymmys in legharnes gold begane
 Claspit full clos, and dyd hym self array :
 Bad speid in haift, for he hatit delay :
 25 He schuke and branglit fast his speir that tyde.
 And eftir hys active scheild was by his syde
 Cowehit full meit, and on his bak full thik
 Sefyt his curace or hys fyne hawbrik,
 Afcanyus gyng tendirly the ilk place,
 30 With all his harnes bilappit, dyd embrace,

- And throw his helmys ventall a litill we
 Hym kyffyt hes; fyne on this wys said he:
 O thou my child, do lernyng, I the pray,
 Vertu and verray laubour till assay
 5 At me, quhilk am thy fader, as thou wait;
 Defyre tobe chancy and fortunate
 As othir pryneis, quhilkis mair happy beyn.
 Now fall my rycht hand thy querrell fusteyn,
 And the defend in batale by and by,
 10 To mak the partifman of gret fengeory.
 Do thou felyke, I pray the, myne awyn page,
 Als fast as thou cumis to perfyte age,
 Ramembir heiron, and revolve in thy mynd
 Thy lynage, thy forbearis, and thy kynd;
 15 Exempill of prowes in the steris frendis befor,
 Baith fader Eneas and thyne vncle Hector.

CAP. VIII.

*Juturna gydys hir brotheris cart rycht fle
 Frawart the batal, he fuld nocht mache Enee.*

- Quhen this was said, furth at the portis hee,
 Schakand in hand a gret speir, ischit he:
 With hym also to the feild rusehis owt
 20 Anteus, Mnestheus, and ane full thyk rowt;
 Allhail the barnage flokkis furth atanyis,
 Left voyd the tovn and strenth with wasty wanyis.

Than was the playn ourfet, quha com behynd,
 With dufty stew of puldyr maid folk blynd,
 And, for stampyng and fell dynnyng of feyt,
 The erd movit and trymlyt euery freyt.

- 5 Turnus, apon the party our rycht forgane,
 Persaulyt thame thus sterand throw the plane,
 Thame saw also the pepill Aufonyanys,
 And the cald dreid for feir ran throw thar banys.
 First of the Latyns all, this ilke maid
- 10 Juturna thame knew, and was not glaid;
 Scho hard the foundis and the fell deray,
 And quakand fast for feir hes fled away.
 Bot this Eneas, full bald vndyr scheild,
 With all hys oft drave throw the plane feld,
- 15 And with hym swyftly bryngis our the bent
 A rowt coill blak of the stew, quhar he went.
 Lyke as the bub or plaig of fell tempest,
 Quhen that the clowdis brekis est or west,
 Dryvys by fors throw the fey to the land,
- 20 Doand the cayrfull husbandis vnderstand
 The gret myscheif tocum, and felloun wraik;
 Quhilk, with fair hartis quakand, allake, allaik!
 Says, lo gon bub fall stryke down growand treys,
 Doun bet our cornys, and by the ruyt vpheis,
- 25 And far onbreid ourturn all doys vpstand:
 Hark! heir the fwouch cumis brayand to the land.
 On felyke wys this ilk chiftane Troian
 The corfy pasand Ofyris hes flane:
 Mnestheus kyllt Archet, and Achates
- 30 Byhedit has the wight Epulones;

- Gyas doun bet Vfens the gret captane ;
 Down fell also the gret augurian,
 Tolumnyus him self, that the ilk day
 Threw the first dart hys fays till assay.
 5 Vpryfis than the clamour, and a fery
 Quhilk femyt wend onto the starnyt sky.
 Thar curs abowt than the Rutilianys
 Hes tane the flyght, and gave the bak atanys,
 Skatterit throw owt the feldis heir and thar.
 10 Quhil stovr of puldir vpstrikis in the air.
 Bot the chiftane, this vailgeant Ene,
 Dedengeit nane doun bet as thai dyd fle,
 Ne thame invaid that met hym face for face,
 All thocht thai fawght with wappyn, fwerd or mace ;
 15 Bot throw the thikast fop of duft in hy
 Only Turnus went to feik and aspy,
 And hym allane, accordyng the tretye,
 He askis and requiris into melle.
 With dreid heirof the mynd was smyttyn fo
 20 Of Juturna, the verray virago ;
 Quhilk term to expone, be myne avys,
 Is a woman exerfand a mannys offys ;
 Amyd the lyamys and the thetis thar
 Doun fwakkis scho Metifens the cartar,
 25 That Turnus char had forto rewle on hand,
 And left hym lygand far gond on the land,
 Fra the cart lymmowris warpit a gret way ;
 And scho, in sted, hys office dyd assay,
 And with hir handis abowt writhis scho
 30 The flexibill renys frawart the melle,

- Berand the lyknes in all maner thing
 Of Metifeus voce, perfon, and armyng.
 Als feill wrynklis and turnys can fcho mak
 As dois the fwallow with hir plumys blak,
 5 Fleand and feirfand fwiftly thar and heir
 Our the gret lugyngis of fum myghty heir,
 Apon hir weyngis feummand euery fyde
 Thir heich hallys, bene full large and wyde,
 Gadderand the fmall morcellis eft and weft
 10 To bair hir byrdis chepand in thar neft;
 Now into gowfty porchis doith fcho fle,
 Now by the donky flankis foundis fche:
 In fielike wys this Juturna belyfe
 Throw owt the oftis gan the horffis dryfe,
 15 Circuland abowt with fwift fard of the cart
 The feildis our all quhar in euery art,
 And fchew hir bruthir Turnus in his char,
 Now brawland in this place, now vouftand thar;
 Na be na way wald fcho fuffir that he
 20 Affembill hand for hand fuld with Enee;
 Bot fled hym far, and frawart hym held ay,
 Writhand hir cartis curs ane other way.
 In na les haift Eneas on the bent
 Hys quhelys turnys and writhis mony a went;
 25 The man he feirfis throw the effrait routis,
 And on hym callis with lowd cry and hie fchowtis.
 And als feill fys as he his eyn keft
 Apon his fa, al tymys he hym adrest
 To chas hym with fwyft curs throu the melle,
 30 On hors that femyt ryn as fowle dois fle;

- Bot evir als oft Juturna ane other art
 Awaywart turnys and writhis hyr broderis cart.
 And thus Eneas remanys all on flocht
 In syndry motioun of ire, bot all for nocht :
 5 Allace ! ne knawis he not now quhat to do :
 Diuers thochtis, and feir confatis, lo,
 Hys mynd in mony contrar purpos sent.
 And as he thus was trublit in entent,
 Mefapus, that on cace was neirhand by,
 10 And in hys left neif haldis all redly
 Twa fowpill castyng speris hedit with steill,
 Of quham that ane full foverly and weill
 Towart Ene addreffit leit he glyde.
 Eneas hovit still the schote to abyde,
 15 Hym schrowdand vndir his armour and his scheild,
 Bowand hys howeh, and stude a litill onheld :
 And, netheles, this speir, that scharpely sehar,
 Of hys basnet the tymbrell quyte down bair,
 And smait away the creifit toppis hie.
 20 Than mair in greif and ire vpgrowis he,
 Seand hym catchit with diffait and flycht,
 Quhen that he hes persauyt in his fycht
 Turnus horsis drevyn ane other art,
 Awaywart turnyng sa feill fys his cart :
 25 Tho mony tymys lowd did he testify
 Gret Jupiter, quhou that sa wrangwilly
 He was iniurit, and constrenyt to fight ;
 To witnes drew he als with gret onrycht
 The altaris of confiderans violate ;
 30 And now at last, full furyus and hait,

The mydwart of his ennemys dyd invaid :
 With prospir chance of batale, fa onglaid
 And terribill to his fays walxis he,
 That hail, but ony differans of degre,
 5 All goith to wraik ; for na man list he spair :
 A cruell slauchter he hes raft thar.
 All kynd of wreth and breithfull ire now lie
 Leyt slyp at large, but brydill, with rengeis fre.

CAP. IX.

*Heir followys of the slauchter monyfold
 Maid by Turnus and be Eneas bald.*

Quhat God fall now me techyng to endite
 10 Sa mony wondis and this cairfull fyte ?
 Or quha me lern in metyr to declar
 Sa feill and diuers slanchteris as was thar,
 And gret deces of dukis in that sted,
 Our all the feildis strowyn lyggis ded,
 15 Quham euery ane sammyn hys eurs abowt
 Now down bet Turnus, now Eneas stowt ?
 O Jupiter, was it plesand to the,
 With sa gret motioun of crudelyte
 Athir pepill suld rusch on other in pres,
 20 Quhilkis eftir suldbe ane in etern pes ?
 Eneas first, that tareit not to lang,
 Smate ane Sucron, a Rutilian strang ;

- A grevous woud he hyt hym in the fyde,
 Throw owt hys rybbys can the stif fwerd glide,
 Perfyt hys coft and breiftis cundyt in hy,
 Thar as the fatale deth is maste hafty :
 5 This bargane first fermyt Troianys to stand,
 That langeir fled Turnus fra hand to hand.
 Tho Turnus has rencontyrit in the pres
 Amycus, and hys brother Dioces,
 Quham, fra thar horffis on the grond down bet,
 10 On fut in feild strangly he ombefet :
 And the formaft with a lang stif fpeir
 Smate ded, and with a fwerd the tother in feir,
 Syne baith thar hedis lakkit of in hy,
 And at his cart thame hyngis by and by,
 15 The blude tharfra dreippand, turfys away.
 The felf ftound Eneas at ane affay,
 Or ane onfet, hes kyllit Tanaus,
 Talon alfo, and the flowt Cethegus ;
 Syne, eftyr thame, he kyllt in the pres
 20 The fad and ay forofull Onytes,
 Renownyt of Thebes blude, and the offpryng
 Difcendyng down from Echion the kyng,
 And of hys moder born, Peridia.
 This othir chiftane, Turnus, killit twa,
 25 That brethir war, and owt of Lycia fend,
 Appollois cuntre, Troianys to defend ;
 And eftir thame ane Meneit hes he flane,
 A gong man that was born ane Archadane,
 That all his days evir hatit the melle,
 30 Bot all for nocht, for he moft neid thus de :

- About the laik of Lern and fludis gray
 Hys craft was forto fyfchyng euery day ;
 A purr cote hous he held, and buyr hym law ;
 Rewardis of rich folkis war to hym onknaw ;
- 5 Hys fader eyrit and few ane peys of feld,
 That he in hyregang held tobe his beild.
 And lyke as that the fyre war new vpbet,
 And in fum dry wydderit wod vpset,
 Baith heir and thar, at diuers partis feir,
- 10 Amyd the fowndand buskis of lawrer ;
 Or quhar the fomy ryveris, red on spait,
 Hurlys down from the month a large gait,
 With hydduus bruyt and felloun fard atanys,
 Thar as thai ryn ourflowand all the planys ;
- 15 Ilkane distroys, waftis, and dryvis away
 All that thai fynd befor thame in the way :
 Na flawar baith this Turnus and Ene
 Hurlys and rufelis fers throw the melle.
 Now, now, the brethfull ire and felloun thoct
- 20 Within thar myndis boldynnys all on flocht,
 And tha breiftis, can na wys venquyft be,
 Now briftis full of greif and cruelte ;
 Now lasch thai at with bludy fwerdis brycht,
 Fortill mak wondis wyd in all thar mycht.
- 25 The tane of thame, that is to knaw, Enee,
 Kyng Murranus, of anchestry maist hie,
 Sovndand the name of his forfaderis ald,
 Our all the clan of Latyn kyngis bald
 Observyt man by man onto his day,
- 30 Furth of hys cart hes snyttyn quyt away,

- And bet hym doun onto the erd wyndflaucht,
 With a gret roik or quhirrand flane ourraucht;
 That this Murranus the renys and the thetis,
 Quharwith hys ftedis gokkit war in thretis,
 5 Vndyr the quhelis hes do weltit doun;
 Quhar, as he lyggis in hys mortall fwoun,
 Of hys awyn ftedis abuf hym rap for rap
 The fterand hufis, flampand with mony clap,
 Ourtreddis and doun thyrngis thar mafter law,
 10 And gan thar lordis hie eftait mysknaw.
 And Turnus hes recontryt ane Hilo,
 That rufchand hurlit throw the melle tho,
 Full fers of muyd and auftern of curage:
 Bot this Turnus, for all hys vaffalage,
 15 At hys gilt halffettis a grundyn dart dyd thraw,
 That fixit throu hys helm the fchaft flaw,
 Perfand hys brane, quhill owt brufchit the blude.
 Nor thy rycht hand, Creteus, fa gude,
 Thou forecayst Greik, cumyn from Archad land,
 20 Mycht the deliuer from this ilk Turnus brand:
 Nor all hys goddis Cupencus in the plane
 Myght defend from Ene, com hym agane,
 Bot at hys breift with the fteill poynt is met,
 That thirlyt hes throu all, and hym doun bet,
 25 That nother fcheild nor obftant plait of fteill
 This catyvis breift hes helpit neur a deill.
 O Eolyn, the feildis Lawrentane
 Hes the behald tharon doun bet and flane,
 And with thy braid bak in thy rich weid
 30 The grund thou hes byfpred rycht far onbreid:

Thar lvis thou ded, quham Gregioun oftis in fyght
Nothir venquys nor to the erth fmyte mycht,
Nor fers Achilles to the grund couth bryng,
That was ourquhelmar of kyng Pryamus ryng :

5 Heir war thy methis and thy term of ded :

The hous and famyll or the nobill fted

Of thy kynrent ftant vndir mont Ida,

In the gret cyte of Lyrneffia ;

Bot in the feildis of Lawrentane fulge

10 Thy fepultur is maid for ay tobe.

Apon this wys the oftis and wardis haill

On athir part returnyt in bataill,

Aganyft othir to feght fammyn attanys,

All the Latynys and alhaill the Troianys ;

15 Duke Mneftheus, and the ftern Sereftus,

And, on the tother half, prynce Mefapus,

That of gret hors the dantar clepit was,

And with hym eik the ftalwart Afylas,

The Tyrreyn rowtis femblit all atanys,

20 And kyng Evandrus army Archadianys :

Euery man for hym felf, as he beft mycht,

At the vtyrrans of all hys fors gan fyght.

No reft nor tary was, thai fo contend,

Sum to confoundyng all, fum to defend.

CAP. X.

*Quhou Eneas segit the torn agane,
And queyn Amata hir self for wo has flayn.*

- At this tyme, the bargane induryng thus,
Eneas moder, the fareft dame Venus,
Into hys mynd fecho has put this entent,
To hald onto the wallys incontinent,
5 And fteir hys oft the cyte till affay
With haftey onfet and fuddane affray,
At gret myfcheif the Latynys to effeir,
Qubhilk of hys cummyng tho onwarnyt wer.
And as at he held movyng to afpy
10 Turnus throu fyndry rowtis by and by,
On euery fyde he has caftyn hys E;
And at the laft behaldis the cite,
Saikles of batale, fre of all fyk ftryfe,
But payn or travale, at quyete man and wyfe.
15 Than of a grettar bargane in hys entent
All fuddanly the figour dyd imprent:
He callys Mneftheus and eik Sergeftus,
Chiftanys of hys oft, and ftrang Sereftus,
And on a lytill mote afcendit in hy,
20 Quhar fone forgadderit all the Troian army,
And thik abowt hym flokkyng can, but baid:
Bot nother fcheld nor wapynnys down thai laid.
And he amyddis on the knollis hight
Onto thame fpak thus, herand euery wight:

- Heir I command no tary nor delay
 Be maid of my preceptis, quhat I fal say,
 Nor fe that na man be sweir nor flaw to ryn ;
 Till our hasty onfet we will begyn,
 5 Sen Jupiter affistis onto our syde.
 Now harkis quhat I purpos do this tyde :
 This day I fal distroy and cleyn bet down
 Of Lawrent hail the cite and the tovn,
 Quhilk is the caus of all our werying,
 10 And quyte confund the kyng Latinus ryng,
 Les than thai wil reffaue the bridill at hand,
 Be at obeyfans, and grant my command ;
 And gon hie turrettis, and tha toppis hie
 Of rekand chymnais gondir, as we fe,
 15 I fal mak plane and equale with the grond.
 Quhat fuld I tary or delay a ftond,
 Abydand heir into sik plyte, quod he,
 Quhil Turnus lyst feght with ws in melle ;
 Or quhil that he, ane other tyme agane
 20 Ourcum and venquyft into batale plane,
 May haue refuge to this tovn to releif,
 Syne eftir in feild vs recontyr and greif?
 O citezanyis, the hed is this cite
 Of our weirfair, and cheif of iniquyte :
 25 Turs thiddir in hy the hait byrnand fyre brandis,
 And with the blefand flawmys in gour handis
 Renewys and requir agane, said he,
 The treti sworn and promyft gon and me.
 Quhen this was said, thai put thame in array,
 30 Togiddir all the cite tyll affay :

- Thai pyngill thraly quha mycht formeft be
 With dour myndis onto the wallys hie;
 Knyt in a fop, with gret pissans thai thrift
 The leddyrris to the wallys, or ony wift,
 5 And hasty fyre blefis dyd appeir.
 Sum otheris of the Troianys rufchit infeir
 Onto the portis, and the first thame met
 Hes kyllt at the entre and down bet:
 Sum otheris schutis dartis, takillis, and flanyis,
 10 At thame quhilkis on the barmkyn hed remanys,
 That with the flycht of schaftis heir and thar
 Thai dyrknyt all the skyis and the air.
 Ene hym felf with the formaft can stand
 Vndyr the wallys, puttand to hys hand
 15 To the affalt, and with lowd voce on hie
 The kyng Latinus fast accusys he;
 Drawand the Goddys to wytnes, quhou agane
 He is constrenyt on fors to move bargane;
 And quhou at the Italianys, thus twys
 20 At fyndry tymys, schew thame hys ennemys;
 And how falsly that day thai brokyn had
 The secund confideratioun fworn and maid.
 Among the citezauns, into gret affray,
 Vprais difcord in mony fyndry way:
 25 Sum bad onelos the cite, and als fast
 Warp vp the portis, and wyde the gettis caft
 To the Troianys, and thar gret prynce Ene
 Reflaue as for thar kyng in the cite;
 Otheris start to thar wapynnys and thar geir.
 30 Forto defend thar tovn in feir of weir:

- As we may geif a fymylitude, wail lyke
 Quhen that the hyrd hes fund the beys byke,
 Clofit vnder a dern cavern of ftanys,
 And fillit hes full fone that litill wanyis
 5 With fmoik of fowr and byttir rekis flew;
 The beys within, affrayt all of new,
 Ourthwort thar hyvis and walxy tentis rynnys,
 With mekill dyn and bemyng in thar innys,
 Scharpand thar ftangis for ire, as thai wald fycht:
 10 Swa heir, the laithly odor rais on hycht
 From the fyre blefis, dyrk as ony roik,
 That to the ruffis toppys went the fmoik;
 The ftanys warpit in faft dyd rebund,
 Within the wallis rays gret bruyt and found,
 15 And vp the reik all void went in the air,
 Quhar as na tenementis ftud nor howfis war.
 Betyd allfo to thir wery Latynys,
 Qubilk fo irkit at fik myfcheif and pyne is,
 Ane chance of myffortoun, that all the tovn
 20 With womentyng ftraik to the boddum doun.
 For as the queyn Amata faw fyk wys
 The cyte ombefet with ennemys,
 The wallys kyndlyt be with flambyis heit,
 The fyre blefis abuf the ruffis gleyt,
 25 Na Turnus army cumand thame aganyis,
 Nor git nane oftis of Rutilianys;
 Scho, full onhappy, in the batell fted
 Wenyt gong Turnus feghtand had bene ded:
 And tho for verray forow fuddanly,
 30 Hyr mynd trublit, gan to rame and cry,

- Scho was the caus and wyte of all this greif,
 Baith crop, and ruyte, and hed of sik myfcheif:
 And in hir dolorus fury thus myndles,
 All enragit for duyll tho dyd expres
- 5 Full mouy a thing, and reddy to de with all
 Rent with hir handis hyr purpours weid ryall,
 And at ane hie balk teyt vp scho has
 With a lowp knot a stark cord or a las,
 Quharwith hir felf scho spilt by schamefull ded.
- 10 And fra the Latyn matronys, will of red,
 Perfavit hes this vile myfchewos wraik,
 Thai rent thar hair, with harrow, and allaik!
 Hyr douchter first besyde the ded corps standis,
 Ryvand hyr gyltyn treffys with hir handis,
- 15 Hyr rofy chekis to tor and seartis sche:
 Than all the laif, that piete was to fe,
 Of ladeis that about the ded corps stude,
 Rentis and ruggis thame felf as thai war wod,
 That of thar gowlyng, greting, and deray,
- 20 The large hald refundis a far way,
 Quhil from the kyngis palyce inueroun
 Dywlgat went and spred our all the toвне
 The fey onhappy fame of sik a deid;
 Than every wight tynt hart for wo and dreid.
- 25 With habyt rent kyng Latyn on the gait
 Walkis wobegone, astonyst of the fait
 Of hys deir spous, and of the cite fyne,
 That femyt brocht onto fynall ruyne:
 Hys canos hair, fair movit in hys entent,
- 30 With onclene puldyr has he all bysprent,

And mony tymys hym felvyn hes accusyt,
 That he sa lang had lachit and reffusyt
 To ressaue glaidly the Troiane Ene ;
 Repentyng fair, for weill of the cyte,
 5 That he had nocht requirit hym, and draw
 Or than tobe his mawche and son in law.

CAP. XI.

*The quenys deces fra Turnus cleirly wist,
 Went to the sege Eneas to refist.*

In the meyn tyme, as weriour vnder scheild,
 Turnus gond at the far part of the feld
 A few menze perfewand our the plane,
 10 Quhilk at the stragill fled in all thar mayn,
 Sum deill or than walxis dolf this fyre,
 Seand his horffis begyn to sowpe and tyre ;
 That euer the les and les joyus was he
 Of thar renkis and gait throu the melle.
 15 Tharwith the wynd and fowehquhyng of the air
 This feirfull clamour brocht to hym rycht thar,
 Mixt with oncertane terrour and affeir ;
 The confusioun of sovnd smait in hys eyr,
 Com from the cyte, of felloun murmuryng,
 20 Rycht onglaid bruyt of cayr and womentyng.
 Ha, ways me ! he said, quhat may this be ?
 Quhou beyn the wallys trublit of this cite

- With so gret duyll and forrow as I heir?
 Or quhou thus ruschis so felloun noys and beir
 And clamour from the tovn at euery part?
 Thus has he said, and can do stynt his cart,
 5 And all enragit tyt the rengeis abak.
 Quhamto his sistir tho Juturna spak,
 As scho that was turnyt, as I said air,
 In semblant of Metiscus the cartar,
 That horffis, rengeis, fyd rapis, and cart, dyd seche
 10 Rewle and direct amydwart the melle;
 With sic wordis scho ansueris hym fute hait:
 Turnus, lat ws perfew Troianys this gait,
 Quhar victory ws schawis the reddy way;
 Thar beyn enew otheris, be my fay,
 15 Forto defend and weill manteyn the tovn.
 Jon is Eneas makis the brute and fown,
 That can invaid Italianys, as ge heir,
 Mydlit in batale on fik feir of weir.
 Tharfor lat ws with cruell hand in this sted
 20 Lay als feill corpis of the Troianys ded;
 For with na les numbir slane vnder scheild,
 Nor les honour, fall thou wend of the feild.
 Turnus answeris; O thou my systyr deir,
 I knew full weill at it was thou, langere,
 25 That be thi craft and quent wylis sa fle
 Our confideratioun trublit and trete,
 And entrit in this batell quhilk thou wrocht:
 And now, Goddes, thy wylis ar all for nocht.
 Bot quha was that fend the from hevyn so scheyn,
 30 So huge sturt and travell to susteyn?

- Quhidder gif thou com to that entent to se
 The cruell deth of thy fey brother? said he :
 Quhat fall I do, lat se ; quhar fall I now?
 Or quhat succurs promittis fortoun, and quhou ?
 5 I saw myself befor myne eyn langere
 Gret Murranus, quham nane mair leif and deir
 Onto me was that levand is this day,
 Swelt on the grund, and with lowd voce, perfay,
 On me dyd call, quhar as he lay onfound
 10 At erth difcomfyt with ane grisly wond :
 And lo, down bet and flane in hys defens
 Is not alsö the stowt capitane Vfens,
 That he suld not our lak and schame behald?
 Hys corps and armour doys Troianys baith withhald.
 15 Sall I als suffir thame doun the cyte dyng?
 Of our myscheif thar restis bot that a thing :
 Nor fall I not with this rycht hand in hy
 Confund schir Drancees langage onworthy?
 Sall evir this grund behald or se sik lak.
 20 That I fall fle, or Turnus gif the bak?
 Is it all owt fa wrachit thing to de,
 That, or thai stervyn, men suld rathar fle?
 ðhe Manes, clepit Goddis infernal,
 Beis to me frendly now, sen that all
 25 The Goddis myndis abus ar me contrar;
 Be ðhe benevolent quhen that I cum thar:
 Ane haly faule to ðou discend fall I,
 Saikles of all sic cryme or villany,
 Na wys onworthy namyt forto be
 30 With my eldris and forfaderis mast hie.

- Scars hes he said, quhen, lo, throu the plane
 Rusehand amyde hys fays, com hym agane
 Ane Sages, montit on a fomy steid;
 And he was wondit fair, and gan to bleid,
 5 In the face with ane arrow vndir the E,
 Cryand, help, Turnus, be his name, quhar is he?
 Turnus, quod he, in the and thy twa handis
 The extreme help and lattir weilar standis:
 Hauie reuth and pietie of thyne awin menge.
 10 Now, as the thundris blast, faris Ene
 In bargane, so enragit he doith mannays
 The cheif cyte of Italy down to arrays,
 And into fynal ruyne to bet down
 The principall palyce and all the ryall tovn;
 15 And now onto the thak and ruffis hie
 The flambyss and the fyre blefys doys fle.
 In the thar wltys, in the thar eyn, but faille,
 The Latyn pepill dresstyt hes alhail:
 The kyng hym self Latinus, the gret heir,
 20 Quhispyris and mufys, and is in maner feir
 Quham he fall cheis or call, into this thraw,
 Tobe hys douchteris spous, and son in law,
 Or to quhat frendschip or allyans fyne
 Is best hym felwyn at this tyme inclyne.
 25 And forthirmore, Amata the fair queyn,
 Quhilk at all tymys thyne afald frend has bene,
 With hir awyn hand doith sterve, now liggand law,
 And for affray hir self hes brocht of daw.
 Only Mefapus and Atynas keyn
 30 At the portis doys the flour susteyn:

Abowt thir twa on athir fyde thik standis
 Arrayt rowtis, with drawyn fwerdis in handis.
 Full horribill and austern athir barnage,
 Cled in steill weid with wapynnys, man and page ;
 5 And thou, thus roollyng furth thy cart bedene,
 Walkis at advantage on the void grene.

Turnus afonyft stude dum in studeyng,
 Smyt with the ymage of mony diuers thyng :
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun schame,
 10 All mixt with dolour, angyr, and defame ;
 Syne fervent luf hym catchit in fury rage,
 And hys bykend hardyment and curage.
 As first the schaddois of pertrublans
 Was dryve away, and hys rememberans
 15 The lycht of resfoun has recoverit agane,
 The byrnand fyeht of baith his eyn twane,
 Sore aggregit, towart the wallys he kest,
 And from hys cart blent to the eyte preft.
 Bot lo, a fworll of fyre blesys vpthraw !
 20 Lemand towart the lyft the flambe he saw,
 Amang the plankis and the loftis schire
 Stremand and kyndland fast the hoyt fyre,
 That caucht was in a mekill towr of tre ;
 Quhilk towr of fillys and gestis gret belt he,
 25 And thar vnder, to roll it, quhelis fet,
 With staris hie and batelling weirly bet.
 Now, now, fyftir, quod he, lo all and fum
 The fatis has vs venquyft and ourcum :
 Desist tharfor to mak me langar tary ;
 30 Lat ws follow that way, and thiddir cary,

- Quhar God and this hard fortoun callys me.
 Now standis the poynt, I am determyt, quod he,
 Eneas hand for hand fortill assaill;
 Now standis the poynt, to suffir in bataill
 5 The bittir ded and all paynfull distres:
 No langar, fiftir germane, as I ges,
 Sall thou me fe schamefull onworthy wight.
 Bot, I befeik the, manly as a knyght
 Into this fervent furour suffir me
 10 To go enragit to batale, or I de.
 Thus has he said, and from the cart in hy
 Apon the land he lap deliuerly,
 And left his fiftir trift and dissolate;
 Thrift throu hys fays and wapynnys all, fute hait,
 15 And with sa swift fard schot throu the melle
 That the myd rowtis and wardis schuddris he.
 And like as the gret roch crag with a sovn
 From the top of sum montane tumlyt down,
 Quhen at it is our smyt with wyndis blast,
 20 Or with the drumly schowris spait down cast,
 Or than be lang proces of mony gheris
 Lowfyng tharfra the erd, and away weris,
 Is maid to fall and tumbill with all his swecht.
 Lyke till a wikkit hill of huge weght,
 25 Halding his fard the difcens of the bra
 With mony skyp and stend baith to and fra,
 Quhill that he schut far on the plane grund,
 And all that he ourrekis doith confund;
 Woddis, heyrdis, flokkis, catale, and men,
 30 Our welterand with hym in the deip glen:

- Towart the wallys Turnus rufchit als fast
 Throw owt the rowtis, by hys fard doun caft,
 Quhar tho the grund wet and bedyit stude
 A weill far way with effusioun of blude,
 5 And large on breid the fkyis and the ayr
 For fchaftis fchot dyd quhiffilling heir and thar :
 A bekyn with hys hand to thame maid he,
 And fammyn eik with lowd voce cryis; lat be !
 Stynt, ghe Rutilianys, fe ghe feght na mair,
 10 And, ghe Latynys, gour dartys caftyng fpar ;
 Quhou evir the fortoun standis at this tyde,
 The chance is myne, the fait I mon abyde.
 It is mair juft and equale I allane
 For gou fustene the payn was ondertane,
 15 And purge the cryme, fo happynnyt now of lait,
 Of this confideratioun violate :
 Lat me stand to my chans, I tak on hand
 Forto derene the mater with this brand.
 Than euery man amyddward thame betwene
 20 Can draw abak, and maid rovm on the greyn.

CAP. XII.

*Eneas feghtis and Turnus, hand for hand,
 And Turnus fled, for he had brokkyn his brand.*

Thys fader than, this gret prynce Ene,
 Herand the name of Turnus cryit on hie,

- The wallys left, and fra the tovn went away
 Richt haftely, feeludand all delay;
 Styntis all the wark that he begunnyn had,
 And hoppit vp for joy, he was fo glaid:
 5 The huflyng in his armour dyd rebund,
 And keft a terribill or a feirfull found.
 Vpraxit hym he hes amyd the place,
 Als byg as Athon, the hie mont in Trace,
 Or heich as mont Erix in Seycily,
 10 Or than the fader of hillys in Italy,
 Clepyt mont Apennynus, quhen that he
 Doith fwouch or bray with roky quhynnys hie.
 And joys to freik hys fnawy top on hycht
 Vp in the ayr amang the fkyis brycht:
 15 That is to fay, amang all other wightis
 Eneas femyt to furmontyn in hyghtis
 The remanent of all the mekill rowt,
 As thir montanys exceedis the knollys abowt.
 And than, forfuyth, Rutilianys egyrly,
 20 And all the Troian oftis or army,
 Towart thar dukis dyd return thar eyn;
 The Rutilianys, I fay, and eik bedeyn
 All the Latyns that on the wallys ftud,
 And all thai als, tofor as thai war woid
 25 The barmkyn law finait with the rammys faft, 1
 Now of thar fchuldris can thar armour caft.
 The kyng hym felf, Latyn, abafyt to fe
 Twa men fa byg of huge quantite,
 Generit and bred in realmys far infundir
 30 Of feir partis of the world, that it was wondir

Twa of sik flatur, onmyfurly of hycht,
Fortill affembill sammyn into fyght,
Or forto fe thame, matchit on the greyn,
Dereyn the bargane with thar wapynnys keyn.

- 5 And than athir thir campionys vndir feheild,
Quhen voydit weill and rowmyt was the feild
That patent was the plane a weil large fpace,
With hafty fard on far hes tane thar rays,
And can thar fperis caft, or thai cum neir,
10 Quhil feheildis foundit and all thar other geir ;
Ane marcial batale thai begyn, but baid,
And athir fternly dyd hys fa inuaid.
So dyd the ftrakis dyn on thar fteill weid,
The erd granys and dyndlys far onbreid,
15 Syne rafchit togidder with fwerdis, or euer thai ftynt,
And rowtis thik thai doublit, dynt for dynt ;
With fors of prowes and fatale aventur
Mydlit sammyn the bargane thai endur.
Lyke as twa buftuus bullys by and by,
20 On the hie month Taburn in Champany,
Or in the mekill forest of Syla,
Quhen thai affembill in auftern bargane thra,
With front to front, and horn for horn, attanys
Rufeland togidder with cronys and feirfull granys,
25 That fe mafteris and hyrdmen, euery wight,
Abafyt gevys thame place, fo brym thai fight ;
For feir the beftis dum all ftandis by,
And all in dowl fquelys the gong ky,
Quha falbe mafter of the catal all,
30 Or quhilk of thame the bowys follow fall :

- Tha twa bullys, thus stryvand in that stond,
 By mekill fors wyrkis other mony a wond,
 And dufchand festynnys fast thar hornys stowt,
 Qulill that abundans of blude stremys owt,
 5 That can do wesel, bedy, or all to baith,
 Thar grym nekkis and thar spaldis baith;
 That of thar rowftyng all the large plane
 And woddis rank rowtis and lowys agane.
 Nane other wys Ene, the Troian heir,
 10 And Dawnus son, Turnus, sammyn infeir
 Hurlys togiddir with thar scheildis strang,
 That for gret raschis all the hevynnys rang.
 Thus Jupiter hym self hes atheris chance
 A weill lang space to hungyn in ballance
 15 Be equale myssour, and pasyt hes aliso
 The fatis diuers of thame baith two;
 Quliam the stowt laubour fuld deliuer fre,
 And quham the pasand wecht ourwelt to de.
 Turnus at this tyme walxis bald and blyth,
 20 Wenying to caught a stound hys strenth to kyth
 But ony danger or aduerfyte;
 He raxis hym, and hevis vp on hie
 Hys bludy sword, and finait in al hys mayn.
 A gret clamour gave the pepill Troian,
 25 And eik the Latynys quakyng gaue a schowt,
 Full preft thame to behald stud athir rowt.
 Bot this ontrafte fals blaid is brokyn in fundyr.
 And ardent Turnus brocht hes in gret blundir:
 For it amyddis of hys dynt hym falys,
 30 And disfolet hym left, that nocht avalys

- To hym hys strenth, hardyment, and mycht,
 Les than he tak for hys defens the flycht :
 Ja, fwyftar than the wynd he fled, I ges,
 Quhen that he saw hys rycht hand wapynles,
 5 And perlaunt the plummet was onknew.
 For so the fame is, at the ilk thrav
 Quhen he first ruschit in hys cart inhy,
 And gart do gok hys stedis by and by
 To go onto the batale the sam day,
 10 That, for the suddand onfet and effray,
 The cartar Metiscus sword he hynt in hand,
 And all forget hys faderis nobill brand :
 And this ilk swerd was sufficient a lang space,
 Quhill that he followit the Troianys in the chais.
 15 That gaue the bak, as we haue said or this ;
 Bot allfast as it twiehit and matchit is
 With dyvyn armour maid by God Wlean,
 And tharon smyttyn in al Turnus mayn,
 This ontrew temperit blaid and fyckill brand,
 20 That forgit was bot with a mortal hand,
 In flendris flaw, and at the first clap,
 As brukkill ice, in litill pecis lap,
 Quhil the small partis of the blaid brokin in twa
 As glas gletand upon the dun sand lay.
 25 Quharfor this Turnus, half myndles and brane,
 Socht diuers wentis to fle throu owt the plane ;
 With mony wyndis and turnys, all on flocht,
 Now heir, syne thar, onsovirly he socht.
 Troianys stude thik bylappit inveroun
 30 In maner of a compas or a crown ;

And on the ta half eik a laik braid
 Hym fo inclufyt that he myecht nocht evaid,
 And on the tother fyde fermyt als was he
 With the hie wallys of the cheif eyte.

- 5 And thocht the wond tarreis Ene fum deill,
 Wrocht to hym by the takill with hed of steill,
 To weild hys kne maid fum impediment,
 That he myecht nocht braid fwyftly our the bent,
 With na les pres and haift git, nocht for thy,
 10 He, fute for fut, perfewys him fervently :
 Lyke as, fum tyme, quhen that the huntar stowt
 Betrappit has and ombefet about
 With hys ralys and with hys hundis gude
 The mekill hart fwymmmand amyd the flude,
 15 Quhilk thar inclufit neidlingis mon abyd ;
 For he may not efchape on nother fyd,
 For feir of hundis, and that awfull bern
 Baryng fehastis fedderit with plumys of the ern ;
 The ryunyng hund dois hym affail in threte
 20 Baith with fwift rays and with hys queftis grete :
 Bot this hart, all abafyt of thar flycht,
 And of the ftrait and ftay bankis gret hycht,
 Can fle and eik return a thoufand ways ;
 Bot than the fwypir Tufcan hund affays
 25 And nerys faft, ay reddy hym to hynt,
 Now, now, almafte lyke, or euir he ftynt,
 He fuld hym hynt, and, as the befte war tak,
 With hys wyd chaftis at hym makis a fnak,
 The byt oft falgeis for ocht he do myecht,
 30 And chakkis waift togiddir hys wapynnys wycht.

- Richt fo, at this tyme, apon athir fyde
 The clamour rays, that all the laik wyde
 And brays abowt thame anfwerd, fo thai ferd,
 The hevyn our all eik rumlyt of ther rerd.
- 5 And Turnus, fleand, sammyn fast can call
 Rutilianys, chidand baith ane and all,
 Every man clepand by hys proper name,
 To reke hym hys traift fwerd for schame:
 And by the contrar, awfully Ene
- 10 Can thame mannans, that nane fa bald fuldbe,
 And schew present the deth all reddy heir
 To thar ondoynge, gif that ony drew neir,
 And quakyng for affeir maid thame agaft; .
 Schorand the cite to distroy and doun cast.
- 15 Gif ony help or supple to hym schew,
 And, thocht he fair was, ferfly dyd persew.
 Thus fyve tymys round intill a rays
 About the feild can thai fle and chais,
 And als feill fys went turnyng heir and thar.
- 20 Lyke as befor the hund wiskis the hair.
 And na wondir; for fa the mater lyes,
 To na bowrdyng twichit thar interprys,
 Na for small wagis thai debait and stryfe,
 Bot apoun Turnus blude schedding and lyfe.
- 25 On cace, amynd this feild had grow of lait
 Ane wild olyve to Fawnus consecrait,
 Quharon grew bittyr levys, and mony gheris
 Was hald in wirschip with all maryneris;
 At the quhilk tre, quhen thai eschapit had
- 30 The stormys blast, and wallis maid thame rad,

- Tharon thar offerandis wald affix and hyng
 Onto this God vnuquhile of Lawrent kyng,
 And tharon eik the clathis bekend vpstent :
 Bot tho the stok of this tre doun was rent
 5 By the Troianys, mysknawand it hallowit was,
 To that entent to plane the batale place.
 Eneas byg lance or hys castyng speir
 Percays apon the poynt was stykand heir ;
 Thiddir this schaft the gret fors of his cast
 10 Had thraw the ilk stund, and thar fixit fast,
 Amang the grippill rutis fast haldand,
 Weggit full law the lance on end dyd stand.
 The Troiane prynee it grippis in that sted,
 Willyng in hand to pull owt the steill hed,
 15 With cast tharof to follow hym at the bak,
 Quham he throw speid of fut mycht nocht ourtak.
 Bot than Turnus, half mangit in effray,
 Cryis, O thou Fawnus, help, help ! I the pray ;
 And thou Tellus, mast nobill God of erd,
 20 Hald fast the speris hed by your werd ;
 As I that evir has wirschlipit on thir planys
 Your honour, that be the contrar Eneadanys
 Hes violet and prophanyt be stryfe, quod he,
 With blude scheddyng, and down hewyn your tre.
 25 Thus said he, and no thyng in vane, I wys,
 The Goddys help he axit ; for, at hys wys,
 A full lang tyme wrelis and tareis Ene
 Furth of the teuch rutis of this ilk tre
 Hys speir to draw, and bytis on his lip ;
 30 Bot festynnyt fa is in the war the gryp,

- That by na maner fors, thocht he was wight,
 Furth of the flock the schaft vp pull he mycht.
 And as he brynly thus inforcis fast
 To draw the speir, this Goddes at the last,
 5 I meyn Juturna, douchter of Dawnus king,
 Owt throw the feld com rynnand in a lyng,
 Changit agane, as that befor scho was,
 Into Metiseus femilant and lyknes,
 And to hir brother hes hys swerd betaucht :
 10 Quhar at Dame Venns gret disdenge caught,
 Sik thyng suldbe tholit this bald nympe to do ;
 Than suddanly to the speir rakis scho,
 Baith schaft and hed onon, or evir scho stent,
 At the first pull from the deip rute hes rent.
 15 Than athir refsit and refreschit weill
 Baith in curage and scharp wapynnys of steill,
 He traftand in hys swerd that weill wald scheir,
 And he full prowde and stern of hys byg sper ;
 Incontrar otheris baldly lang thai stand
 20 In marciall batale athir refistand,
 Ilkane full wilfull otheris till ourthraw,
 At sic debait that baith thai pant and blaw.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Jupiter and Juno dyd contend
 Eneas stryfe and Turnus fortill end.*

The fader almychty of the hevyn abus,
 In the meyn tyme, onto Juno his lufe,

- Qubilk tho down from a watry gallow clowd
 Beheld the bargane, therof na thing prowde,
 Thus spak and said; O my deir spous, quhat now?
 Quhat end salbe of this mater, or quhou?
 5 Quhat reftis finaly now atall? lat se.
 Thou wait thi self, and grantis thou wait, Enee
 Is destinat onto the hevin to cum,
 And for tobe clepit with all and sum
 Amang the Goddis a God Indigites,
 10 And by the fatis forto reft in pes,
 Sefit abuf the starry fkyis hie.
 Quhat purpofis or etlys thou now? lat se;
 Or into quhat beleif, or quhat entent,
 Hyngis thou fwa in the cald firmament?
 15 Was it honest a godly dyvyne wight
 With ony mortal strake to wond in fight?
 Or git ganand, the fwerd loft and adew,
 To rendir Turnus, lo, hys brand of new,
 And strenth encrefs to thame at venquist be?
 20 For quhat avalit Juturna, but thy fupple?
 Defist heiros, now at last, be the lest,
 And condiscend to bow at our request;
 Ne fuffir not thy hyd sorrow, I pray,
 Na langar the confume and waift away,
 25 That I na mar sik wofull thochtis se
 Schyne nor appeir in thy sweit face, quod he:
 For now is cum the extreme lattir pundt.
 Thou mycht, quhil now, haue catchit at difiunct
 The filly Troianys baith be fey and land;
 30 And eik thou mycht alfo at thyne awin hand

- A fell ontellabill batal rays or weir,
 Deform the howshald, and bryng all on fteir
 Be mony diuers ways of fury rage,
 And all with murnyng mixt thar mariage :
 5 Bot I forbyd gou ony mar fie thing.
 Thus spak and carpis Jove, gret hevynnys kyng.
 Saturnus dochtir, Juno the Goddes,
 Ansuerit on this wys, castand doun hir face :
 O Jupiter, deir lord, certis, said sehe,
 10 Becauße this thy gret will was knawyn to me,
 On fors tharfor, and incontrar my mynd,
 I left the erd and my frend Turnus kynd.
 Ne, war not that, fuld thou me se allone
 Thus fittand in the ayr al wobegone,
 15 Suftenand thus al maner of myscheif,
 And euery fires, baith lesum and onleif ;
 Bot at I fuld, gyrthit with flambis red,
 Stowtly haue standyn in gon batale fted,
 And fuld haue drawyn gon Troianys, ane and all,
 20 Into fell mortal bargane inimicall.
 I grant, I dyd persuading owt of dreid
 Juturna to pas doun at sik neid
 To hir brothir, and for his lyfe eik I
 Approvis weill, and als dois ratify,
 25 To vndertak mair than to hir pertenynt :
 Bot I forfuith persuadit neuer, nor menynt,
 That scho fuld dartis cast, or takillis draw,
 Nor with the bow mak debait ony thraw :
 I fwer tharto be the onplesand well
 30 Of Stix, the flud and cheif fontane of hell.

- Quhais only dreidfull superstitioun heir
 The Goddis kepis, that nane dar it forswere.
 And now, forfuith, thy will obey fall I,
 And giffis owr the caus perpetuall;
 5 And heir I leif sik werys and debait,
 The quhilk, certis, I now detest and hait.
 Bot for the land of Latium or Itaill,
 And for maifeste of thine awin blude, faus faill,
 A thing I the beseik, quhilk, weill I wait, is
 10 Na wys include in statutis of the fatis:
 That is to knaw, quhen that, as weill mot be,
 With happy wedlok and felicite
 Jon pepillis twane fall knyt vp peax for ay,
 Bynd confiderans baith coniunct in a lay,
 15 That thou ne wald the ald inhabitantis
 Byd change thar Latyn name nor natyve landis,
 Ne charge thame nother tobe callyt Troianys,
 Nor git be clepit Phrighianys nor Tewateranys;
 Ne git the Latyn pepill thar leid to change,
 20 Nor turn thar clething in other habyt strange.
 Lat it remane Latium, as it was air;
 And lat the kyngis be namyt euermar
 Pryncis and faderis of the stile Albane;
 The lynage eik and gret offspring Romane
 25 Mot discend tharfra potent and mychty,
 Vndir the virtuous titill of Italy.
 Troy is doun bet; doun bet lat it remane,
 With name and all, and neuer vprys agane.
 Than gan to smyle Jupiter the gret kyng,
 30 That is producear of men and euery thing:

- Syftir german, quod he, to Jove art thou,
 And fecund child to Saturn ald; ha, quhou
 Sa gret a storm or fpait of felloun ire
 Vndir thy breift thou rollis hait as fyre?
 5 Bot wirk as I the byd, and do away
 That wreth confauyt but ony caus, I pray.
 I geif and grantis the thi defyre, quod he;
 Of fre will, venquyft, referris me to the.
 Thir ilk pepill clepit Aufonyanys,
 10 On otherwys callit Italianys,
 The auld vfans and leyd of thar cuntre
 Sall bruke and joys, and eik thar name falbe
 As it is now, and as thar stile remanys:
 Alanerly thar perfonys the Troianys
 15 Sall entyr myddill and remane thame amang:
 The fassonys and the ritis, that nocht ga wrang,
 Of facrifice to thame statute I fall,
 And Latyn pepill of a tung mak thame all.
 The kynd of men difcend from thir Troianys,
 20 Mydlit with kyn of the Italianys,
 Thou fall behald in piete and gentilnes
 To go abufe baith men and Goddis expres;
 Nor neuer clan or other nation by
 Lyke thame fall hallow, ne git fanctify
 25 Thy wirschip, eik and honour, as thai fall do.
 Juno anerdit, and gaue consent heirto,
 Ful blith and joyus of this grant, perfay,
 Fra hir ald wraith hes writhit hir mynd away;
 And in the meyn tyme onto the hevyn hir drew.
 30 And left the cloud, and bad Turnus adew.

- Thys beand done, as faid is, on fik wys,
 This hie fader can with hym self devys
 Ane other craft; and providis the way
 Quhou that he fall Juturna dryfe away
- 5 From helpyng of hir brother intill armys.
 Thar beyn twa vengeabill monstreis full of harmys,
 Clepit to furname Dire, wikkit as fyre,
 That is to fay, the Goddis wraik or ire:
 Quhilk myschewos and cruell sisteris twa.
- 10 Sammyn with the hellys fury Megera,
 Bair at a birth, for na thing profitabill,
 The Nycht thar moder, that barntyme miserabill:
 And all elike wymplit and cled thir trakis
 With eddris thrawin, and harys full of fnakis,
- 15 And tharto ekit weyngis swift as wynd.
 Thir wikkit schrewys reddy fal ge fynd
 Befor the troyn of Jove, and eik also
 Within the wanyis of cruell kyng Pluto:
 Thai scharp the dreid to mortale wrachit wightis,
- 20 Quhen euir the kyng of Goddis by his mychtis
 The deth, or the contagius feiknes feir,
 Disponys hym to fend in the erth heir,
 Or quhen that hym list do smyte and affray
 Citeis with weirfar, as defervit haue thai.
- 25 Jove ane of thir, full fwipper to discend,
 Furth of the hevin abus onon hes fend,
 And bad hir hald down baldly to the erd,
 Forto resist Juturnais ire and werd.
 And scho onon down flaw, to ples the lard,
- 30 And to the grund thuddis with hasty fard:

- Nane other wys than from the ftryng doith fle
 The fwift arrow owt throw the ayr we fe,
 Or, into bittyr venom wet, fum flane
 Caftyn or fchot by fum archer Perfayn,
 5 By fum Perfayn or man of Cydony
 The fchaft thrawyn, that quhirris throu the fky,
 And, quhar it hyttis, wirkis a wond of pyne,
 Oncurabill by the craft of medyceyne,
 And fa fwiftly flydis throu the clowdis gray
 10 That quhar it went nane may perfave the way.
 On fik maner the Nyghtis douchtir onflocht
 Throw the fkyis down to the erth fone focht :
 And eftir that feho faw the Troian oftis,
 And Turnus rowtis arrayt on the coftis,
 15 Scho hir transformyt in lyknes of a fowle,
 Quhilk we a litil howlet cleip, or owle ;
 That fum tyme into gravis, or ftokkis of tre,
 Or on the waift thak, or hows rufis hie,
 Sittand by nycht fyngis a frowfull toyn
 20 In the dyrk fkowgis, with ferykis inoportoyne :
 This vengeabill wraik, in fik form changit thus,
 Evyn in the face and viſſage of Turnus
 Can fle and flaf, and maid hym forto grow,
 Scho foundis fo with mony hys and how,
 25 And in hys fcheild can with hyr weyngis fmyte.
 A new dolfnes diſſoluyt hys membris tyte ;
 For verray dreid and for gret horroure als
 Vp ftert hys hair, the voce ftak in hys hals.
 Bot as Juturna foyn on far dyd heir
 30 Of this fury the quhilfing and the beir,

- The fwouchyng of hir weyngis and hir flycht,
 This woful sifter hyr hair rent for that fycht,
 With naly's ryvand reuthfully hir face,
 And fynyndand with hir nevis hir breift, allace!
 5 Turnus, my best belovit brother, quod sche,
 Quhat may thy sistir help now, wa is me!
 Or quhat now restis to me, wrachit wight?
 Thy life prolong quhou may I? Be quhat flycht
 May I oppone me to resist or stryve
 10 With sik a monstre? Na, nane wight alyve.
 Now, now, I leif the feild, and goys away.
 O ge myschewos fowlis, I gou pray,
 Do me na mair agrys trymland for feir;
 The clappyng of your weyngis I knaw and heir,
 15 And eik the dedly fowndis weill on far:
 The provd command of myghty Jupiter,
 That gydis al thing by hys maieste,
 Dois me not now astart, for I it se.
 Is this the gangeld that he rendris me
 20 In recompens of my virginite?
 Quharto eternal lyfe hes he me geif?
 Quharto fuld I on this wys euer leif?
 Quharto is me byrest the faculte
 Of deth, and grantit immortalite?
 25 For, gif I mortal war, now, now fuythly,
 Thir sa gret dolouris mycht I end in hy,
 And with my reuthfull brother go withall
 Amangis the dym schaddoys infernall.
 O deir brother german, without the
 30 Is na thing sweit nor plesand onto me.

O now quhat grund, land, or erd tewch
 Sal fwelly me tharin half deip eneuch,
 And, thoct I beyn a Goddes, doun me draw,
 And fend ontill infernal wightis law?

- 5 Thus mekil faid fcho; and tharwith bad adew,
 Hir hed valit with a haw claith or blew,
 And, murnand gretly thar as that fcho stude,
 This Goddes dowkit deip vnder the flud.

CAP. XIV.

*At Eneas Turnus a flane dyd cast;
 Bot Eneas has flane hym at the last.*

- Ene with this instantly lift not ces
 10 Forto recontyr Turnus in the pres.
 And hys big speir apoun hym sehakis he,
 Quhilk femyt rude and squar as ony tre;
 And with a bald and buftuus breift thus spak:
 Quhat menys this langsum delay 3he mak?
 15 Quhy tary 3e for schame, Turnus, all day?
 Quharto withdrawis thou the fo away?
 We pyngill not for speid na curs to ryn,
 Bot we debait fuld, this barres within,
 With wapynnys keyn and with our burnyft brandis,
 20 Togiddir met dereyn it with our handis.
 Do change thy self, or turn at thy awyn eys
 In all maner of figuris as the pleis;

- Gaddir togiddir and affembill now, lat fè,
 All that thou has of strenth or subtelte;
 Wys now to fle vp to the starnys on hycht
 With fedderit weyngis forto tak thy flycht,
 5 Or forto cloys thy felf this ilk thraw
 Into sum cavern vnder the erd law.

- Turnus, sehakand hys hed, said, thou fers fo,
 Thy fervent wordis compt I not a stro,
 Thy sawis makis me not agast, perfoy;
 10 It is the Goddis that doith me affray,
 And Jupiter becommyn myne enemy.

- Ne mor he said, bot blent about in hy,
 And dyd aspy quhar that a gret roke lay,
 Anc ald crag stane huge gret and gray,
 15 Quhilk on the plane, percace, was liggand neir,
 A marche set in that grund mony geir
 Of twa feildis, forto decern tharby
 The ald debait of pley or contrauerfy;
 Scarfly twys fax stowt walit men and wight,
 20 Quhilk now the erd producis, hes sik mycht
 To charge it on thar schuldris or to beir;
 Quham full lychtly Turnus, that nobill heir,
 Hynt in hys hand, and swakkit at his fo,
 And raxit hym on licht thar vndir allso,
 25 And tharwith chargit a full swyft curs ran.
 Bot fa confundit is this douchty man,
 That he ne knew hym felvyn in that sted.
 Nowder quhar that he ran, nor quhar he ged,
 Nor felt hym felf listand on the land
 30 The mekill stane, nor steir it with his hand:

- Hys kneis flummerit, and hys lymmys flydis,
 The blude congelit for feir within hys fydis;
 So that the flane he at his foman threw
 Fayntly throwowt the voyd and waift air flew,
 5 Ne went it all the fpace, as he dyd mynt,
 Nor, as he etlyt, performyft not the dynt.
 Lyk as, fum tyme, in our fwevyn we tak keip,
 Quhen langfum dravillyng or the onfound fleip
 Our eyn ourfettis in the nyghtis reft,
 10 Than femys ws full biffy and full preft
 That we ws ftreke, and doith adres in hy
 Lang renkis for to mak and ryn swiftly:
 Bot all for nocht, for at the firft affay,
 Or in the myddis of the ftart, by the way,
 15 All fante we fail, as forfeblit war we;
 The tung avalis not, it will not be;
 Ne git the ftrenthis in our body know
 Semys fufficient to ws at that thraw;
 For, fet we pres ws faft to fpek owt braid,
 20 Ne voce nor wordis followys, nocht is faid.
 Siklyke wys hes this Goddes myfchews
 Ombefet all the ways of Turnus:
 Quhat evir to do by hys ftrenth etlyt he,
 Schlo maid obftakill; all that ganefstandis fche.
 25 Than in hys mynd becom his wittis ftange,
 And begouth forto vary and to change;
 And oft he dyd behald Rutilianys,
 And oft the cite with all that ryall wanys:
 He hovirris all abafyt for dreid and feir,
 30 And gan do quaik, feand at hand the fpeir;

- Ne can he fynd quhiddir away to wend,
 Nor on quhat wys hym self he may defend,
 Nor with quhat strenth assaill hys aduersar,
 Nor be na ways persæue hys cart or char,
 5 Nor se hys fistir, that had hys cartar be.
 And as he stod on hovyrr thus, Ene
 The fatale dedly speir in hand gan tays,
 And with hys eyn markit and walit has
 Ane place be fortoun to finyde oportune,
 10 And with the hail fors of hys body foyne
 Furth from hys hand weil far the lance gan thraw.
 Neuer sa swiftly quhidderand the stane flaw
 Swakkit from the engyne onto the wall,
 Nor fulderis dynt, that causis towris fall,
 15 With sik a rummyll com bratland on sa fast.
 Lyke the blak thund of awfull thundris blast
 Furth flaw the schaft to finyde the dedly fraik,
 And with it brocht cruell myschewos wraik ;
 Quhilk throu the hawbrik skyrtis persyt has,
 20 And the extreme bordour gan arras
 Of hys strang scheild, cowehit of fevyn ply,
 And quhirrand smait hym throw the thee in hy :
 That with the dynt huge Turnus, full onfound,
 With faldyn howehis dusehit to the grund.
 25 Vpstart Rutilianys sammyn complenyng
 With a jelloch and cairfull womentyng,
 Quhill all the hillys runysit thame abowt,
 And far on breid thyk woddis gaue a schowt.
 And Turnus than, quhar he at erth dyd ly,
 30 Addressis furth full humyll and lawly

- Towart Ene hys fyght and eyn tway,
 And strekis eik hys rycht hand hym to pray :
 And thus he said ; forfuyth, I haue deserve
 The deth, I know, and of thy hand to sterue,
 5 Ne wil I not befeik the me to spair ;
 Oys furth thy chance : quhat nedis proces mar ?
 Bot gif that ony cuyr or thoct, quod he,
 Of ony wofull parent may twich the,
 Haue rewth and mercy of kyng Dawnus the ald ;
 10 Thou had forfuyth, as I haue hard betald,
 Anchises, sik a fader as is he ;
 And me, or than, gif bettir lykis the,
 My body, spulzeit and the life byrest,
 Onto my folkis thou may rendir eft.
 15 Thou hes me venquyft, I grant, and me oureum ;
 Italian pepill present all and sum
 Hes sene streke furth my handis humyly ;
 Lavinia is thy spows, I not deny :
 Extend na forthir thy wraith and matalent.
 20 Eneas stern in armys tho present
 Rolland hys eyn toward Turnus dyd stand,
 And lyst nocht stryke, bot can withdraw hys hand ;
 And mor and mor thir wordis, by and by,
 Begouth inclyne hym to reuth and mercy,
 25 Abydand lang in hovir quhat he suld do :
 Quhen, at the last, on Turnus schuldir, lo !
 The fey gyrdill hie set dyd appeir,
 With stuthis know and pendes schynand cleir,
 The belt or tyfche of the child Pallas,
 30 Quhilk by this Turnus laityly venquyft was,

- As we haue said, and with a grews wond
 Slane in the feld, bet down, and brocht to grund;
 And Turnus, in remembrans of this thing,
 Abowt his schuldris bair this onfrendly fying.
- 5 Bot eftir that Eneas with hys eyn
 Sa cruell takynns of dyfeys hes feyn,
 And can fik weid byreft thar aspy,
 All full of furor kyndlys he inhy,
 Full brym of ire and terribill thus can fay:
- 10 Sall thou eschape me of this sted away,
 Cled with the spulge of my frendis deir?
 Pallas, Pallas, with this wond rycht heir
 Of the ane offerand to the Goddys makkis,
 And of thy wikkit blude punytioun takkis.
- 15 And sayand thus, full fers, with all hys mayn,
 Law in hys breift or coft, lay hym forgayn,
 Hys fwerd hes hyd full hait; and tharwithali
 The cauld of deth diffoluyt hys membris all:
 The spreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grane,
- 20 And with difdeyn vnder dyrk erth is gayn.

HEIR THE TRANSLATOUR OF THIS BUK MAKIS MENSIOUN
OF THRE OF HIS PRYNCIPALL WARKIS.

Lo thus, followand the flowr of poetry,
The batellys and the man tranflait haue I :
Quhilk goir ago in myne ondantit gouth,
Onfructuus idylnes fleand, as I couth,
Of Lundey's Lufe the Remeid dyd tranflait ;
And fyne of hie Honour the Palyce wrait ;
Quhen paill Aurora, with face lamentabill,
Hir ruffet mantill bordowrit all with fabill, &c.

TO KNAW THE NAYM OF THE TRANSLATOUR.

The *Gaw* oubrokkyn mydlyt with the *Wyne*,
The *Dow* jonyt with the *Glas* richt in a lyne :
Quha knawys nocht the Translatouris naym,
Seik na forthar, for lo, with litill pyne
Spy leill this vers ; men clepys hym fwa at haym.
Quod the compilar G. D.

THE PROLOUG OF THE THRETTENE BUKE
OF ENEADOS EKIT TO VIRGILL
BE MAPHEUS VEGIUS.

- Towart the evyn, amynd the fymmyris heit,
Quhen in the Crab Appollo held hys fete,
Duryng the joyus moneth tyme of June,
As gone neir was the day, and supper doyn :
- 5 I walkyt furth abowt the feildis tyte,
Quhilkis tho replenyft stud full of delyte,
With herbys, cornys, catal, and frute treis,
Plente of ftoir, byrdis and byffy beys
In amerant medis fleand eft and west,
- 10 Eftir laubour to tak the nychtis rest.
And as I lukit on the list me by,
All byrnand red gan walxin the evyn fky :
The fon enfyrit haill, as to my fight,
Quhirlit about hys ball with bemys brycht,
- 15 Deelynand fast towart the north in deid,
And fyry Phlegon, his dun nychtis steid,
Dowkit hys hed fa deip in fludis gray
That Phebus rollis down vndir hell away ;
And Esperus in the west with bemys brycht
- 20 Vpfpryngis, as forrydar of the nycht.

- Amyd the hawehis, and euery lusty vail,
 The recent dew begynnys doun to scaill,
 To meys the byrnyng quhar the son had schyne,
 Quhilk tho was to the neddir warld declyne:
 5 At euery pilis poynt and cornys croppis
 The techrys stude, as lemand beryall droppis,
 And on the hailsum herbis, cleyn but wedis,
 Lyke cristal knoppis or final filuer bedis.
 The lyght begouth to quynchyng owt and fail,
 10 The day to dyrkyn, declyne, and devaill;
 The gummys ryfis, doun fallis the donk rym,
 Baith heir and thar seuggis and schaddois dym:
 Vpgois the bak with hir pelit ledderyn flycht,
 The lark discendis from the skyis hycht,
 15 Syngand hir complying sang, eftir hir gys,
 To tak hir rest, at matyn hour to rys:
 Owt our the fwyre swymmys the foppis of myft,
 The nycht furthspred hir cloke with sabill lyft,
 That all the bewte of the fructuus feld
 20 Was with the erthis vmbrage cleyn ourheld;
 Baith man and best, fyrrh, flude, and woddis wild,
 Involuyt in tha schaddois warryn fyld.
 Still war the fowlis fleis in the air,
 All stoir and catall feyfit in thar lair,
 25 And euery thing, quharfo thame lykis best,
 Bownys to tak the hailsum nychtis rest
 Eftir the days laubour and the heyt.
 Clofs warryn all and at thar soft quyet,
 But sterage or removing, he or sche,
 30 Owder best, byrd, fyseh, fowle, by land or fey:

- And fchortlie, euery thing that doith repare
 In firth or feild, flude, foreft, erth or ayr,
 Or in the feroggis, or the bufkis ronk,
 Lakis, marrafis, or thir pulys donk,
 5 Aftabillit lyggis ftill to flepe, and reftis;
 Be the fmaill byrdis fyttand on thar neftis,
 The litill mygeis, and the vrufum fleys,
 Laboryus emmotis, and the biffy beys;
 Als weill the wild as the taym beftiall,
 10 And euery othir thingis gret and fmall,
 Owtak the mery nychtgaill, Philomeyn,
 That on the thorn fat fyingand fra the fpleyn.
 Quhais myrthfull notis langyng fortill heir,
 Ontill a garth vndir a greyn lawrer
 15 I walk onon, and in a fege down fat,
 Now mufyng apon this and now on that.
 I fe the poill, and eik the Vrfis brycht,
 And hornyt Lucyne caftand bot dym lycht,
 Becaus the fymmyr fkyis fchayn fa cleir;
 20 Goldyn Venus, the maftres of the geir,
 And gentill Jove, with hir participate,
 Thar bewtuus bemys fched in blyth eftait:
 That fchortly, thar as I was lenyt down,
 For nychtis filens, and this byrdis foun,
 25 On fleip I flaid: quhar fone I faw appeir
 Ane agit man, and faid; quhat dois thou heir
 Vndir my tre, and willyft me na gude?
 Me thocht I lurkit vp vnder my hude
 To fpy this ald, that was als ftern of fpeech
 30 As he had beyn ane medicyner or lech;

And weill perfavit that hys weid was strange,
 Tharto fo ald, that it had not beyn change,
 Be my confait, fully that fourty geir,
 For it was threidbair into placis feir :

- 5 Syde was this habyt, round, and clofing meit.
 That strekit to the grund down our his feit ;
 And on his heð of lawrer tre a crown,
 Lyke to sum poet of the ald fassoun.

Me thoct I faid to hym with reuerens ;

- 10 Fader, gif I haue done gou ony offens,
 I fall amend, gif it lyis in my mycht ;
 Bot fuythfastly, gyf I haue perfyte fycht,
 Onto my doym, I faw gou nevir ayr :
 Fayn wald I wyt quhen, on quhat wys, or quhar.

- 15 Aganyft gou trespaffit ocht haue I.
 Weill, quod the tother, wald thou mercy cry
 And mak amendis, I fal remyt this falt ;
 Bot, other ways, that fete falbe full falt.
 Knawis thou not Mapheus Vegius, the poet,

- 20 That onto Virgillis lufly bukis sweit
 The thretteyn buke ekit Eneadane ?
 I am the sammyn, and of the na thyng fayn,
 That hes the tother twelf into thy tounng
 Translait of new, thai may be red and founng

- 25 Our Albyon ile into gour wlgar leid ;
 Bot to my buke git lyft the tak na heid.

Maftir, I faid, I heir weill quhat ghe fay,
 And in this eace of perdon I gou pray :

Not that I haue gou ony thing offendit,

- 30 Bot rathir that I haue my tyme myffpendit,

- So lang on Virgillis volume forto flair,
 And laid on fyde full mony grave mater,
 That, wald I now write in that treti more,
 Quhat fuld folk deym bot all my tyme forlore ?
 5 Als, fyndry haldis, fader, traftis me,
 Your buke ekit but ony neceffite,
 As to the text accordyng neuer a deill,
 Mair than langis to the cart the fift quheill.
 Thus, fen ghe beyn a cristyn man, at large
 10 Lay na fik thing, I pray gou, to my charge ;
 It may suffys Virgill is at ane end.
 I wait the story of Jherom is to gou kend,
 Quhou he was dung and beft intill hys fleip,
 For he to gentilis bukis gaif fik keip.
 15 Full fcharp repreif to fum is write, ge wift.
 In this sentens of the haly Pfalmyft ;
 Thai ar corruppit and maid abhominabill
 In thar studeyng thingis onprofitabill :
 Thus fair me dredis I fal thoill a heit,
 20 For the grave study I haue fo long forleit.
 Ja, finy, quod he, wald thou efchape me fwa ?
 In faith we fall nocht thus part or we ga !
 Quhou think we he effongeis hym to astart,
 As all for confciens and devoit hart,
 25 Fengeand hym Jherom forto contyrfeit,
 Quhar as he lyggis bedovyn, lo, in fweit !
 I lat the wyt I am nane hethyn wight ;
 And gif thou has afore tyme gayn onrycht,
 Followand fa lang Virgill, a gentile clerk,
 30 Quhy fchrynkis thou with my fchort cristyn wark ?

- For thoct it be bot poetry we fay,
 My buke and Virgillis morall beyn, baith tway :
 Len me a fourteyn nyeht, how evir it be,
 Or, be the faderis fawle me gat, quod he,
 5 Thou falt deir by that evir thou Virgill knew.
 And, with that word, doun of the fete me drew :
 Syne to me with hys club he maid a braid,
 And twenty rowtis apon my riggyng laid,
 Quhil *Deo, Deo*, mercy dyd I cry ;
 10 And, be my ryeht hand strekit vp inhy,
 Heecht to tranflait his buke, in honour of God
 And hys Apostolis twelf, in the numbir od.
 He, glaid tharof, me be the hand vptuke ;
 Syne went away, and I for feir awoik,
 15 And blent abowt to the north eft weill far,
 Saw gentill Jubar fehynand, the day star,
 And Chiron, clepit the fyng of Sagittary,
 That walkis the fymmyrris nyeht, to bed gan cary.
 Zondyr down dwynys the evyn fky away,
 20 And vpspryngis the brycht dawyng of day
 Intill ane other place nocht far in fundir,
 That to behald was plesans, and half wondir :
 Furth quynchyng gan the starris, one be one,
 That now is left bot Lucifer allone.
 25 And forthirmor to blafon this new day,
 Quha myeht diferyve the byrdis bliffull bay ?
 Belyve on weyng the biffy lark vpsprang,
 To falus the blyth morrow with hir fang :
 Sone our the feildis fehynys the lycht cleir,
 30 Welcum to pilgrym baith and lauborer :

- Tyte on hys hynys gaif the greif a cry,
 Awaik on fut, go till our hufbandry;
 And the hyrd callis furth apou hys page,
 Do dryve the catall to thar pafturnage :
 5 The hynys wife clepis vp Katheryn and Gill;
 Za, dame, faid thai, God wait, with a gude will.
 The dewy greyn, pulderit with dafeis gay,
 Schew on the fwerd a cullour dapill gray;
 The myfty vapouris fpryngand vp full fweyt,
 10 Maift confortabill to glaid all manis fpreit;
 Tharto, thir byrdis fyngis in the felhawys,
 As menftralis playng, *The joly day now dawys.*
 Than thocht I thus: I will my cunnand kepe,
 I will not be a daw, I will not flepe,
 15 I will compleit my promys fchortly, thus
 Maid to the poet mafter Mapheus,
 And mak vpwark heirot, and cloys our buke,
 That I may fyne bot on grave materis luke:
 For, thocht hys ftile be nocht to Virgill lyke,
 20 Full weill I wayt my text fall mony like,
 Sen eftir ane my tung is and my pen,
 Quhilk may fuffys as for our wlgar men.
 Quha evir in Latyn hes the bruyt or glor,
 I fpeke na wers than I haue doyn before:
 25 Lat clerkis ken the poetis different,
 And men onletterit to my wark tak tent;
 Quhilk, as twiching this thretteynt buke infeir,
 Begynnys thus, as furthwith followis heir.

THE THRETTENE BUKE.

CAP. I.

*Rutilian pepill, eftir Turnus deces,
Obeys Eneas, and takis thame to hys pes.*

- As Turnus, in the lattir bargan loft
Venquyft in feild, gald furth the fleand goft,
This marciall prynce, this ryall lord Enee,
As victor full of magnanymyte,
5 Amyddis baith the rowtis baldly ftandis;
That to behald hym apon athir handis
Aftonyft and aghaft war all hym faw.
And tho the Latyn pepill haill on raw
A fellow murnyng maid and wofull beir,
10 And gan devoid and hoftit owt full cleir
Deip from thar breiftis the hard forow finart,
With curage loft and down finyttyn thar hart :
Lyke as the huge foreft can bewaill
Hys granyis down bet and his branchis fkaill,
15 Quhen thai beyn catchit and all to fehakyn faft
With the fell thud of the north wyndis blaft.

- For thai thar lancis fixit in the erd,
And lenys on thar fwerdis with a rerd ;
Thar seheldis of thar sehuldris flang away,
That bargan and that weir fast wary thai,
5 And gan abhor of Mars the wild luf,
Quhilk laitly thay defyrit and dyd appruf :
The brydyll now refus thai nocht to dre,
Nor gok thar nekkys in captiuite,
And to implor forgifnes of all greiff,
10 Quyet, and end of harmys and myseheif.
As quhen that twa gret bullys on the plane
Togiddir rynnys in bittir gret bargane,
Thar lang debait mydland quhar thai stand
With large blude seheddyng on athir hand,
15 Quhill athir of thame onto the batalis fyne
Hys awyn beftis and heyrdis doys inclyne :
Bot, gyf the prys of victory betydis
Till ony of thir twa on athir fydis,
Onon the catall, quhilkis favorit langer
20 The best ourcummyn as thar cheif and heir,
Now thame subdewis vndir his ward inhy
Quhilk has the ovrhand wonnyn and mastry,
And of fre will, thocht thar myndis be thra,
Assentis him till obey : and evin rycht swa
25 The Rutilianys, all thocht the gret fyte
Thar breiftis had bedowit and to finyte,
With gret effray of slauchter of thar duke,
Git thocht thame levir, and hail to purpos tuke.
To follow and obey, for all thar harmys,
30 The gentill chiftane and bettir man of armys,

- And thame fubdew to the Troian Enee,
 And hym befeik of peax and amyte,
 Of rest and quyet evirmar from the weir,
 For thame, thar landis, moblis, and other geir.
 5 Eneas tho with plefand voce furth braid,
 And, standand abuf Turnus, thus he said :
 O Dawnus fon, quhou com this hafty rage
 Into thy breift with foly and dotage,
 That thou mycht nocht fuffir the Troianys,
 10 Quhilkis at command of Goddis onto thir planys,
 And by power of hie Jove ar hiddir cary,
 Within the bundis of Italy to tary,
 And, all invane, thame fo expellyng wald
 Of thar land of beheft and promyft hald ?
 15 Lern forto dreid gret Jove, and nocht gaynftand.
 And to fulfyll glaidly the Goddis command ;
 And for thar greif weill aucht we tobe war :
 Sum tyme in ire will grow gret Jupiter,
 And oft remembrans of the wikkitt wraik
 20 Solistis the Goddis tharof vengeans to take.
 Lo, now of all fik furour and effeir
 The lattir meith and term is prefent heir,
 Quhar thou aganyft refoun and equyte,
 Aganyft lawte, and brokyn all vnyte
 25 Of confideratioun fworn and bund or now,
 The Troian pepill fair trublit hes thow.
 Behald and fe the extreme fynale day,
 To geif all otheris gud-exempill for ay,
 That it mot nevir lefull be agane
 30 Tyll ony to contempne gret Jove invane,

- As forto rays with fik dreid and effeir
 Sa onworthy motioun of wikkit weir.
 Now beis glaid, bruke thyne armour but pled :
 Allace, a nobill corps thou lyggis ded,
 5 The gret Turnus ! and, as to my demyng,
 Lavynya has the coft na litill thyng :
 Nor thou na fehame nedys thynk in na part,
 That of Eneas hand thou kyllit art.
 Now cumys heir Rutilianys, but delay,
 10 The body of gour duke turs hyne away ;
 I grant gou baith the armour and the man :
 Hald on, and do tharto all that ge can,
 As langis onto the honor of bereyng,
 Or to bewail the deth of fik a kyng.
 15 Bot the gret pafand gyrdill, and fik geir
 That Pallas, my deir frend, was wont to weir,
 To Evander I will fend, for tobe
 Na litill folace to hym, quhen he fall fe
 Hys felloun fa is kyllit thus, and know,
 20 Full glaid tharof, Turnus is brocht of daw.
 And netheles now, ge Italianys,
 That otherwys be elepe Aufonyanys,
 Ramembir heiroyf, and lern in tyme cummyng
 With bettir aspe&is and happy begynnyng
 25 To move and tak on hand debait or weir :
 For, be the blyffit sternys brycht I fweir,
 Neuir nane oftis nor git armour glaidly
 Aganyft gou in batal movit I ;
 Bot conftrenyt by gour fury, as is kend,
 30 With all my fors I fet me to defend

The Troian party and our awyn offpryng,
As, lo, forfuyth this was bot lefum thing.

- No mor Eneas faid, bot tharwithall
Addreffys hym toward hys cite wall,
5 And throu the feildis focht full joyusly
To hys new Troian refet and herbry.
Sammy n hym followis all the rowt atany s,
The piſſans haill and ðynkeris of Tewaterany s,
And our the planys, glaid and wondir lycht,
10 Thar ſwyft ſtedis, as the fowle at flycht,
Throw ſpeid of fut affays by and by,
And oft with bittir mouth dyd crying, fy!
And can accus the Latyn pepill all,
Oft fant folkis and fleuthfull dyd thame call;
15 That with thar rerð and bemyng, quhar thai fair.
For the deray full heich dynmys the air.

CAP. II.

*Quhou Eneas, glaid of hys victory,
Loryt the Goddis, and can thame ſacryfy.*

- And thocht Ene the biſſy thochtfull curis
Conſtrenyt has, as twychand ſepulturis
Of hys folkis yllane, and bereyng,
20 With funeral fyre and flambis accordyng;
Ȝit, netheles, in hys breiſt rollys and ſterys
Ane grettar mater and largyar, as efferis.

- For first the fouerane honour, on thar gys,
 On the altarys with detfull sacrifice
 He ordand has, and than, fra hand to hand,
 Eftir the ryte and vfans of thar land,
 5 The ȝyng oxin gan thai steik and fla :
 Within thar tempill haue thai brocht allsua
 The bustuus fwyne, and the twynteris snaw quhite,
 That with thar clovis can the erth finyte,
 With mony palt scheddand thar purpoure blude.
 10 Furth haue thai rent thar entralis, full onrude,
 And gan denude and strippyn of thar hydis ;
 Syne hakkyn thame in talȝeis, and befydis
 The hait flambis brocht hes thame laid.
 And furth thai ȝet the wyne in cowpis glaid,
 15 God Bachus giftis fast thai multiply :
 With platis full the altaris by and by
 Thai can do charge, and wirschip with fat lyre ;
 The smelland sens vplefis in the fyre.
 Than throu that hald thai fest and mak gud cheir :
 20 Vprays the mery rerd and joyus beir :
 Thai dyd extoll and lovyng with gret wondir
 Gret Jupiter, the feirfull God of thundir,
 And dame Venus thai wirschippit also,
 And the, Saturnus douchter, queyn Juno,
 25 Now pacifyit, and bettir than befor,
 Ane huge lawd thai ȝald to the tharfor ;
 And eik hym self Mars, the gret God of armys.
 Thai magnify, as wrekar of thar harmys :
 Syne haill the remanent of the cumpany
 30 Of the Goddys thai name furth by and by,

With hie voeis and with lowd cryis
 Lovit and born vpheich abufe the fkyis.

- Befor thame all mafte graciis Eneas
 Hys handis twa, as tho the cuftum was,
 5 Towart the hevyn gan vplift and arays,
 And fyne the child Afcanyus dyd enbras,
 Sayand a few wordis, that all myeht heir :
 O thou my fon and only child maft deir,
 In quham only reftis thy faderis beleve,
 10 Quham throu famony laubouris of myfelieve
 I careit haue, catchit full mony gatis
 Be the hard fortoun and the frawart fatis,
 Lo, now our reft and quyet fund for ay !
 Lo, now the laft and maift defyrit day,
 15 To mak end of our harmys and diftres !
 Our paynfull laubour paffit is expres :
 Lo, the acceptabill day for euermor,
 Quhilk I full oft haue fehawin the befor,
 Quhen ontill hard bargan callit was I,
 20 This was tocum and betyd by and by
 Be difpofitioun of the Goddys abufe.
 And now, my derreft childe, for thy belufe,
 To morn, foyn as Aurora walxis red,
 To the cite of Lawrent, that ryall fted,
 25 I fall the fend, as victor with ovirhand,
 Tobe maftir and to maynteyn this land.
 And eftir this he turnyt hym agane
 Onto hys folkis and the pepill Troian,
 And from the boddum of hys breift weill law
 30 With foft fpeech furth gan thir wordis draw :

- O ge my ferys and my frendis bald,
 Throu mony hard perrellis and thikfald,
 Throw fa feill stormys baith on land and se
 Hiddir now careit to this coft with me,
 5 Throu fa gret fervour of batall into ftowr,
 And dowbill fury of weirfar in armour,
 Be fa feill wynteris blaftis and tempeftis,
 By all ways noyfum and onreftis,
 And all that horribill was, or git hevy,
 10 Wofull, hydduus, wikkyt, or onhappy,
 Or git cruell or myfehews ; now ftad
 In bettir hoip, return gour mynd, beys glaid :
 Now is the end of all ennoy and wo,
 The term is cumyn, heir fall thai ftyut, and ho :
 15 And, lyke as we defyrit for the beft,
 With Latyn pepill in ferm peax and reft
 We fall conioyn, and leif in vnite ;
 And Lavinia, of that ilk blude, quod he,
 Quham I defendit haue in ftang bargan,
 20 Of Troian kyn, with blude Italian
 Sammyn mydllit, to me as fpous in hy
 Sal geld lynnage to ryng perpetualy.
 A thing, my fallowis and my frendis deir,
 I gou befekyng, and I gou requer ;
 25 Bair gour myndis equale, as all anys,
 And common frendis to the Italianys,
 And to my fader in law, the kyng Latyn,
 Obeis all, and with reuerens inclyn :
 Ane myghty ceptre and riall beris he :
 30 This is my mynd, this is my will, perde.

Bot into batale and douchty dedis of armys,
 3ou forto wreke and revenge of 3our harmys,
 Lern forto follow me, and tobe meik,
 3he contyrfyt my reuth and piete eik.

- 5 Quhat glori is ws betyd full weill is knaw :
 Bot the heich hevyn and starris all I draw
 To witnessyng, that I, the sammyn wight
 Quhilk 3ou deliuerit hes into the fight
 From sa huge harmys and myschevis feir,
 10 I fall 3ou feys and induce now, but weir,
 In far largyar rewardis myghtyly,
 And 3ou rendir 3our desert by and by.

- With sik wordis gan he thame comfortyng.
 And in his mynd full mony fyndry thyng
 15 Of chanceis bipast rolyng to and fro,
 Thynkand quhou he is brocht to rest also
 With na litill laubonris, sturt, and panys ;
 And with exceedand luf of the Troianys
 Full ardently he flowis all of joy,
 20 Glaid at the last from danger and ennoy,
 So huge and hevy perrellis mony fald,
 Thai war eschapit, and brocht to fover hald.
 Lyke as quhen that the gredy gled on hycht
 Senmmand vp in the ayr oft turnys hys flycht,
 25 With felloun fard wachand the chiknys lyte,
 Thar deth mannaand, reddy forto smyte :
 The cristit fowle, thar moder, tho full smert
 For hyr pullettis, with harmys at hir hart,
 Affrait gretly of thar wofull chancee,
 30 Gan rax hir felf and hir curage avans,

- Forto refist hir fa feharpanð hir byll,
 And with haill fors, and mycht, and egir will,
 Apon hir aduerfar baldly fettis fehe,
 Quhill, at the laft, to gif the bak and fle
 5 With mekill payn and verray violens
 Scho hym conftrenys, and to pyk hym thens :
 Hyr byrdis fynce, clokkand, feho fekis on raw,
 And all affrait dois thame fammyn draw,
 Ennoyt gretly for hir childir deir ;
 10 And quhen thai beyn affemlit all infeir,
 Than glaid feho worthis, and thar meyt gan fcrape,
 For that thai haue fa gret perrell efchape.
 Nane other wys, the fon of Anchifes
 With frendly wordis thus amyd the pres
 15 The Troian myndis gan meys and affwage,
 As man fulfillit of wit and vaffalage,
 Dryvand furth of thar hartis all on flocht
 The ald dreid and byrnand hevy thoct,
 That weill thame lykis now thar joy and eys
 20 At laft fundyn eftir fa lang difceys ;
 And it that layt tofor was tedyus
 To faffir or fuftene, and ennoyus,
 Now to ramember the fammyn, or reherfyng,
 Doys to thame folace, comfort, and lykyng :
 25 Bot maift of all onto the gret Ene,
 Quhilk in excelland vertu and bonte
 Excedit all the remanent a far way ;
 And for fa feill dangeris and mony affray
 The Goddis power and mychty maieffe
 30 With gyftis gret and offerandis wirfchippis he ;

Eyk Jupiter, the fader of Goddis and kyng,
 Gan to extoll with maift fouerane lovyng.

CAP. III.

*Quhou Turnus folkis for hym maid fair regrait,
 And kyng Latyn contempnys his wrachit estait.*

- In the meyn tyme the Rutilianys ichone
 The gret ded corps reuthfull and wobegone
 5 Of thar duke Turnus, flayn, as laid is air,
 Within the cite of Laurentum bair,
 With mekill murnyng in thar myndis enprent,
 And from thar eyn a large fchour furth sent
 Of teris gret, as thocht the hevyn dyd rayn,
 10 And far on breid dyd fyll the erys twayn
 Of kyng Latyn with cry and womentyng,
 That al to irkyt was the nobill kyng,
 And in his breift, the felf tyme, in ballance
 Was rollyng mony diuers felcouth chance.
 15 Bot quhen he hard thar lowd womentyng
 Inereffyng mair and mair, and Turnus gyng
 With fa gryfly a wond throw gyrd hes feyn,
 Than mycht he nocht fra terys hym conteyn;
 And fyne this rowt, fa tryft and wobegone,
 20 Full curtesly chargis be ftill onon,
 Baith with hys hand and wordis in his prefens
 Inionynt has and commandit thame filens.

- Lyke as quhen that the fomy bair hes bet
 With his thunderand awfull tufkis gret,
 Throw owt the coft and eik the entralis all,
 Ane of the rowt, the hund mafte principall;
 5 Than the remanent of that quefting fôrt,
 For this onfilly chance effrait, at fehört
 Withdrawys, and about the mafter huntair
 With quhyngeland mouthis quakand fändis for feir,
 And with gret ðowlyng doith compleyn and meyn:
 10 Bot quhen thar lord rafys hys hand bedeyn,
 And byddys ces, thai hald thar mowthis ftill,
 Thar quhyngug and thar queftying at his will
 Refrenys, and all clos gan thame withhald:
 The fammyn wys thir Rutilianys, as he wald,
 15 Gan at command debait thar voce and ces,
 To heir the kyngis mynd, and held thar pes.
 Than thus, wepyng, from hys hart ruyt waill law
 The kyng Latyn begouth thir wordis fehaw:
 O quhou gret motioun, quhat alteryng onftabill,
 20 Quhou oftys interchangit and variabill
 Beyn the a&is and dedis of man! quod he.
 With quhou gret trubill, but tranquylte,
 Is quhirlit abowt the lyfe of man, behald!
 O dampnabill pryde and ambitioun, that wald
 25 Bruke crown or ceptre, prowde in thyne entent,
 Quhilk beyn fa fragill, and not permanent!
 O fury, O luft, that beyn our gretumly
 Bred in our breftis, to covat fengeory!
 Thou blynd defyre infaciabill, may not tary,
 30 Our mortal myndis quhidder doith thou cary?

- O glory and renoun of loys, in vayn
 Conquest with fa feill perrellis and huge pane,
 To quhat condition or to quhat estait
 Thou sterys furth thir provd myndis inflait !
 5 Quhou mony flichtis and diffatis quent
 With the thou turfis ! quhou mony ways to schent,
 Quhou feill maneris of deth and of distres,
 Quhou feill tormentis, gret harm, and wikkytnes !
 Quhou mony dartis, quhou feill fwerdis keyn,
 10 Gyf thou beheld, thou hes befor thyne eyn !
 Allace ! thou sweit vennom schawis, and git
 This warldly wirschip hes the dedly byt.
 Allace ! the forofull reward in all thyng
 Of realmys, and thame covatis forto ryng,
 15 Quhilk costis oft na litill thing, but weir.
 Allace ! the hevy byrdyng of warldly geir,
 That nevir hour may suffir nor permyt
 Thar possessour in rest nor peax to fyt.
 Allace ! the miserabill chance and hard estait
 20 Of kyngly honour fa myffortunate :
 The chance of kyngis standis onderlowt,
 To mekill dreid ay subiect, and in dowl
 From thar estait to dekey suddanly,
 That all quyet and eys is thame deny.
 25 O Turnus, quhat avalit the to steir
 In huge bargan so and feir of weir
 All Italy with sik deray atanyis,
 And to perturbe the strang Eneadanys,
 Constrenyng thame hard batal to assay ?
 30 Or quhat avalis now, I pray the say,

- Fortill haue brokkyn, violate, or felent,
 The haly promys and the bandis gent
 Of peax and concord oblisit and sworn?
 Quhou was thi mynd to rent and all to torn
 5 With famekill impaciens on this wys,
 That the lyft move the weir, but myne avys,
 With tha pepill, fa strang, bald, and fage,
 That beyn discendit of the Goddys lynnage,
 And at command of Jove the God of thundir
 10 Ar hyddir careit? and forto mak sic blundir,
 That wilfully, but motyve, fo belyve
 Enforfyt the thame from our coft to dryve?
 And forto brek the band that promyft we
 Of our douchtir till our gude fon Enc?
 15 And with thy hand hard bargan rays and fleir,
 Quhen I planely denyit to move weir?
 Quhou was fa gret foly and dotage
 Involuyt in thy mynd with fury rage?
 Quhou oft, quhen thou to awfull batale wend
 20 Amyd thy rowtis, and on thy fteid afcend,
 In fchynand armour arrayt all at rycht,
 I affayt the to withdraw from fycht!
 And feill tymys defendit the and forbad
 To go the way that thou begunnyn had;
 25 And all offerit, quhen thou wald depart,
 Amyd the get the stoppit with fair hart!
 Bot all for nocht; no thyng mycht ftyntyng the.
 Quhat I haue fufferit fen fyne, quhou ftandis with me.
 Our cyte wallys wytnessyng fut het,
 30 With tenementis and biggyngis half down bet,

- And the large feldis strowit quhite of banys,
 And haill the pissans of Italianys
 All waslit and distroyit thus, alake !
 The huge slauchtir and myschewes wrake,
 5 And all the fludis walxyn red or brown
 Of mannys quelling gret and occisioun,
 The lang abasit quakyng feirfull dreid,
 And hard laubour, quhilk in extreme neid
 I in myne age sa oft hes ondertane,
 10 In sa feill dangeris quhar remed was nane.
 Bot now, Turnus, heir thou lyggis ded :
 Quhar is the nobill renovn of thy ȝouthed ?
 And quhar is thyne excellent hie curage ?
 Quhiddir is went thy ftrenth and vassallage ?
 15 Quhar is the staitly bewty of thy face ?
 Quhar is thy schynand figur now, allace !
 Of thy fair vissage quhidder ar gone, but weir,
 Thy plesand forret schaply and eyn cleir ?
 Ha, quhou feill terys and wofull dolouris smart
 20 Sall thou, Turnus, rendre to Dawnus hart !
 And with quhou large wepyng, duyll, and wa,
 Ourfleit sal all the cite of Ardea !
 Bot thai sal nocht behald the with sik lak
 Throu gyrd with schamefull wond caucht in the bak,
 25 Ne noyt the of na cowardys in thar mynd,
 Nor that thou was degenerit owt of kynd ;
 And to thy wofull fader, will of red,
 At lest this falbe solace of thy ded,
 All thoecht thy harmys doith hym fair smart,
 30 That gret Eneas swerd hes perfyte thy hart.

And, sayand thus, with terys of piete
 Hys chekis baith and face ouchargit he :
 Syne, turnand hym toward the mekill rowt,
 The reuthfull corps of this ilk Turnus stowt
 5 Bad turs away, and eary furth onon
 Ontill hys faderis cite wobygone ;
 And commandit to do the body cald
 All funerall pomp, eftir the vſage ald.

CAP. IV.

*Quhou Turnus corps till Ardea was ſent,
 Quhilk was by ſuddand fyre brynt down and ſchent.*

The Rutilianys onon all in a rowt
 10 This ded corps, that ſlayn lay, ſtart abowt :
 The gentill body of this ſtowt gongkeir
 Thai haue addreſſit, and laid on a rich beir ;
 And with hym eik feill takynnys by the way,
 Reft from Troianys in the bargan, bair thai,
 15 Baith helmys, hors, fwerdis, and other geir,
 Scheildis, gittarnys, and mony ſtalwart ſpeir.
 Syne eftir this hys wery cart furth went,
 Of Troian ſlauchter and hait blude all byſprent.
 Furth haldis wepand Metifeus, the carter,
 20 As he that in the craft was not to leir,
 Ledand the ſteid bedowyn all of ſwete,
 And chekis wait of flotterand terys grete ;

- Quhilk feid had careit Turnus oft tofor
 As victor hame with gret triumphe and glor
 Full pompusly, apon ane other wys,
 Eftir fervent flanchter of his ennymys.
- 5 Jondir otheris, about hym inveroun,
 Baris thar armour and fcheildis turnyt down ;
 The remanent fyne of the hail barnage
 Followys wepand, knycht, fwane, man, and page,
 With habundans of mony trigland teyr
- 10 Wetand thar breftis, wedis, and other geir :
 And thus very furth went thai euery wycht
 Amyd the dirk filens of the nyght,
 Betand thame felf with wondir drery cheir.
 And kyng Latyn, with all thame with hym wer.
- 15 Towart hys palyce gan return onon,
 With mynd trublit, trift, and wobygone,
 For fa excelland ded corps as was flane ;
 Terys all fammyn furth gettis euery ane,
 Baith agit men, matronys, and childer lyte,
- 20 The cite fyllis with womentyng and fyte.
 Dawnus, hys fader, na wys wittand tho
 He fuld remane to fe fik duyll and wo,
 Nor that his fon hys stalwart fpreit had gald,
 And maid end in the lattir bargan bald,
- 25 That thus was brocht to tovn ded by his feris
 With fik plente of bittir wepand terys ;
 The fammyn tyme with othir dyfeys was focht,
 At mekill fad dolour and hevy thocht.
 For, as the Latyn pepill war ourfet
- 30 Into batall by Troianys, and down bet,

- And Turnus be his hait and reent ded
 Had with hys blude littit the grond all red,
 A suddan fyre within the wallys hie
 Ombefet halyly Ardea cite :
 5 The biggyng of this fader wobegon,
 Brynt and down bet, of reky flammys fchone,
 And all returnys intill affys red ;
 The fyry sparkis into euery sted
 Twynkland vpspringis to the starnys on hie,
 10 That now na hope of help may fundyn be :
 Quidder fo it was onto the Goddis lykyng,
 Or that the fatis befor list fchaw fun fying
 Of Turnus deth, in horribill batal flane.
 And quhen the pepill faw remed was nane,
 15 Belyfe the wofull trublit citefanys,
 Thar drery breftis betand all atanys,
 Gan fast bewaill with petuus wepand face
 Of this onhappy chance the wrachit eace ;
 In lang rabill the wemen and matronys
 20 With all thar fors fled reuthfully atonys
 From the bald flammys and brym blefys ftowt.
 And lyke as that of emottis the blak rowt,
 That ithandly laubouris and byfly be,
 Had beldit, vnder the ruyt of a heich tre,
 25 Intill a clift thar byke and duellyng sted,
 To hyd thar langfum wark and wyntry bred :
 Gyf fo betyde thai feill the ax fmyte
 Apoun the treis fchank, and tharon byte,
 So that the crop down weltis to the grund,
 30 That with the felloun rufch and gryfly found

- Thar small cavernys all to brok and rent is :
 Than spedely this litill rowt furth sprentis
 All will of red, fleand thai wait nocht quhar,
 Turfand thar byrdyngis affraytly heir and thar :
 5 Or lyke as that on the hous fyde the fnaill,
 Schakand hir coppit sehell, or than hir taill,
 Fleand the byrmand heit that scho doith feill,
 A lang tyme gan do wrassill and to wreill,
 Thriftand fast with hir feit onto the wall,
 10 And git hir hed with fors and strenthis all
 Frawart the fervent flammys fast withdrawys ;
 Scho scaldis, and with mony wrikis and thrawys
 Prefys forto eschew the feirfull heit :
 Nane other wys in fa feill perrellis gret
 15 Thir woful citefanys gan thame self flyng,
 Rufchand with trublit mynd intill a lyng
 Baith heir and thar, and wist not quhar away.
 Bot maist of all, allace ! and weil away !
 With reuthfull vocis cryand to the hevyn,
 20 The agit kyng Dawnus with wofull steyn
 Gan on the Goddis abus clepe and call.
 And tho amynd the flambis furth with all
 Ardea the fowll, quham a heron clepe we,
 Betand hir weyngis, thai behaldyn fle
 25 Furth of the fyre heich vp in the air,
 That baith the name and takyn our alquhar
 Baris of this cite Ardea the ald ;
 Quhilum with wallis and towris hie ontald
 Stud weirly wrocht, as strentth of gret defens,
 30 That now is changit and full quyte goyn hens,

With weyngis wyde fleand baith yp and doun,
Now bot a fowle, was ayr a ryall tovn.

- Aftonyft of this nyce and new eace,
And of the wonderus mervellis in that place,
5 Quhilk femyt no thing litill fortobe,
As thoct thai fend war by the Goddis hie.
The pepill all confusyt ftill dyd ftand,
Thir byrdyngis on thar fchuldris earyand,
And movit nowthyr fut, tung, nor mouth :
10 And kyng Dawnus, for this affray onkouth,
With ardent luf fmyttin and hait defyre
Of hys cheif fete diftroyt and brynt in fyre,
The hard dolour and the forow fmert
Haldis full clos, deip gravyn in hys hart.

CAP. V.

*Fra that Dawnus his fon Turnus faw ded,
Huge lamentatioun maid he in that fied.*

- 15 Amyd all this deray and gret effeir,
Fame, of dyfeys forrydar and meffynger,
Com hurland with huge movyng faft to tovn,
And with large clamour fyllys inveroun
Thar myndis all; quhou ane ded corps new than
20 Was cumand at hand, with mony wofull man,
And Turnus lyfles laid with mortal wond,
In feld difcomfift, flane, and broecht to grund.

- Than euery wight, trublit and wobegone,
 The blak blefand fyre brandis mony one,
 As was the gys, hes hynt into thar handis;
 Of sehynand flammys glitteris all the landis :
 5 Thus thai recuntyrret thame that cumand weir,
 And sammyne jonyt cumpaneis in feir.
 Quham allfast as the matronys gan espy,
 Thai smait thar handis, and rasyt vp a cry,
 That to the sternys went thar wofull beir.
 10 Bot fra Dawnus the corps of hys son deir
 Beheld, he gan stynt and arrest hys pais :
 And fyne, half deill enragit, in a rays,
 With huge sorow smyte, in ruschis he
 Amyd the rowt, that reuth was forto fe.
 15 And apon Turnus corps hym strekis down,
 Enbrafing it ongrouf all in a fwoun ;
 And, allfast as he spek mycht, hes furth braid
 With wordis lamentabill, and thus wys he said :
 Son, the dyseys of thy fader thus drest,
 20 And of my febill eild the reuthfull rest
 Now me byrest, quhy hes thou so, allace !
 Into sa gret perrellys and in sik cace
 Me catchit thus, and dryve quhiddir ? quod he ;
 And vndir cruell bargan, as I may fe,
 25 Now fynaly thus venquyft and oureum,
 Quhar is thy worthy valour now becum ?
 Quhar hes the douchty constans of thy spreit
 Me careit thus from rest and all quyett ?
 Is this the notabill honour and lovyng
 30 Of thy manhed, and glory of thy ryng ?

- Is this the gret wyrfehip of thyne empyre?
 O my deir fon, quhilum thou bald fyre,
 Bryngis thou ws hame fikkyn triumphe as this?
 Is this the rest and eys thou dyd promys
 5 To thy fader, fa tryft and wobegone,
 And oft ourfet with ennemys mony one?
 Is this the meith, and finale term or end
 Of all laubouris, as we defyrit and wend?
 O ways me, wrachit and wofull wyght!
 10 Quhou haftely down fallyn from the hight
 Thir flyddir warldly chanceis dryvis fast!
 With quhou gret fard ourrollyt and down caft
 So haftely beyn thir fatis, behald!
 He that was laitly fa ftowt, heich, and bald,
 15 Renownyt with gret honour of chevelry,
 And haldyn gret throu owt all Italy,
 Quham the Troianys fa awfull felt in armys,
 And dred fa oft hys furour, wrocht thame harmys;
 Myne awyn Turnus, lo now apon fik wys
 20 Ane lamentabill and wofull corps thou lyis:
 Now dum and fpechles that hed liggis thar,
 Quhilum in all Italy none fa fair,
 Nor nane mair gracios into eloquens,
 Nor nane fo byg but harnes, nor at defens!
 25 Son, quhar is now thy fchynand lufthyhed,
 Thy fresch figour, thy viſſage quhite and red,
 Thy plesand bewte, and thyne eyn twane
 With thar fweit blenkand lukis mony ane,
 Thy gracyus glitterand femly nek lang,
 30 Thy vocis foun, quhilk as a trumpet rang?

- The glor of Mars in batale or in flowr
 Is conquest with sik aventouris fowr.
 Had thou sic wyll thy felvyn to submyt
 To fervent bargan, and to dedis byt,
 5 Quhen thou departit of this sted fra me,
 Forto return with sik pompe as we se?
 O haitfull deth! that only, quhar thou lykis,
 With thy revengeabill wapynnys sa fair strikis,
 That thou thir prowde myndis brydill may;
 10 To all pepill elyke and common ay
 Thou haldis evyn and baris thi ceptre wand,
 Eternaly observand thy cunnand,
 Quhilk gret and smalle doun thryngis, and nane rakkis,
 And stalwart folkis to febill equale makkis,
 15 The common pepill with the capitanyis,
 And youth and age assemblys baith attanyis.
 Allace, detestabill deth, dyrk and obscure!
 Quhat chance onworthly or mysfaventur
 Hes the constrenyt my child me to byreif,
 20 And with a cruell wond thus ded to leif?
 O fyftir Amata, happy queyn, quod he,
 Be glaid of sa thankfull chance hes hapnyt the,
 And of thyne awyn slauchtir be blith in hart,
 Quharby thou has sa gret dolour astart,
 25 And fled sa huge occasions of myscheif,
 Sa hard and chargeand huge wo and greif!
 O Goddis abus, quhat ettill ge mor to do
 Onto me wrachit fader? sen ellys, lo,
 My son ghe haue byrest, and Ardea
 30 My cite, into flambis brynt, allsua

- Confumyt is, and turnyt in allis red,
 With weyngis fleys a fowle in euery sted.
 Bot ha, Turnus! mar trist and wo am I
 For thy maste petuus slauchter sa bludy :
 5 Wantit this last myschance git or sik thing
 To thyne onweldy fader, auld Dawnus kyng.
 Bot fikkirly, with sic condition ay
 Thir warldly thingis turnys and writhis away.
 That quham the furyus fortoun lyft infest,
 10 And eftir lang quyet bryng to onrest,
 Brayand apon that catyve for the nanyis,
 With all hir fors assalgeis selo attanyis,
 And, with all kynd of torment, in hir greif
 Conflrenys hym with stundys of myscheif.
 15 This said he, wepand sadly, as man schent,
 With large flude of teris hys face bysprent,
 Drawand the fobbys hard and fychis smart,
 Throw rageand dolour, deip owt from hys hart :
 Lyke so as quhar Jovis byg fowle, the ern,
 20 With hir strang tallonys and hir punfys stern
 Lychtyng, had claucht the litill hynd calf gyng,
 Torryng the skyn, and maid the blude owt spryng ;
 The moder, this behaldand, is all ourfet
 With sorow, for slauchter of hir tendir get.

CAP. VI.

*Kyng Latyn till Encas send message
For pear, and eyk hys douchteris mariage.*

- The nixt day followyng with hys bemys brycht
 The warld on breid illumnyt hes of lycht :
 The kyng Latinus tho feand, but let,
 Italyanys diseumfyt and ourfet
- 5 By the fatale aventour of weir,
 And weill perflavit quhou and quhat maner
 The fortoun haill turnyt to strang Enee :
 And in hys mynd revoluyt eik hes he
 The huge dowl of batall and deray,
- 10 Full mony feirfull chance and gret effray,
 Hys confideratioun and hys fworn band,
 The wedlok promyft, and the ferm cunnand,
 And fpoufal of hys douchtir hecht withall :
 Of all the rowt ontill hym gart he call
- 15 A thoufand worthy men walit at ryght,
 The quhilkis the Troian duke and dowehty knyght,
 Quham he defyrit, fuld convoy to town :
 In robbys lang alfo, or traill fyde govn,
 With thame he jonyt oratouris infeir,
- 20 And to thame gaif feill ftrait commandis feir :
 And forthir eik, quhen thai depart can,
 Of hys fre will thame chargit euery man,
 That, fen be favouris and admonyfyngis
 Of the Goddis, be mony feirfull fyngis,

- Expedient it was the kyn Troian
 Conioyn and myddill with blude Italian ;
 At tharfor glaidly to thame gang wald thai,
 And with gud willis viffy, and affay
 5 Forto convoy the faid Encadanys
 With joy within hys hie wallys attanys.
 In the myd quhile, hym felf full bisfly went,
 The cite, quhilk was disarayt and fehent,
 To put to poynt and ordinans agane,
 10 And the onweldy common pepill ilkane
 To caus adres eftir thar faculte ;
 Thar myndis mefys and estabillis he,
 And gan thame promys reft in tyme cummyng,
 And quhou, within fehort tyme, he fuld thame bring
 15 Intyll eternall peax for evirinar.
 Syne chargit he the pepill our alquhar,
 In joy, blithnes, folace, and deray,
 Tryumphe to mak, with myrth, game, and play.
 As was accordyng, and in luyngis hie
 20 Thar kyngly honour and fport ryall tobe ;
 And merely commandis man and page,
 With ane affent, blith wlt, and glaid viffage,
 Hys gud fon thai fuld do welcum and meit,
 And with hail hart reffaue apou the freit
 25 The Troian pepill, feftand thame in hy
 With glaid fenilant, ryot, and melody ;
 And to furthfchaw feir takynns of kyndnes,
 And of new peax fo lang difirit foles.
 Be this the rowt, as thai inftрукkit wer,
 30 In full gude rewle and ordinans infeir

- Ar entrit in the Troians new cite,
 And on thar hed garlandis of olyve tre ;
 Peax thai befocht as cheif of thar meffage.
 Quham gentill Eneas, euery man and page,
 5 Within hys palys ryall to prefens
 Chargit convoy, and gafe thame audiens,
 And of thar cummyng the caufys and maner
 With viſſage full debonar dyd inquire.
 Than the agit Drances with curage hoyt
 10 Begowth the firſt hys tounge forto noyt,
 As he that was baith glaid, joyfull, and gay
 For Turnus flaughter, that tho was doyn away :
 And thus he ſaid ; O gentill duyk Troian,
 Ferm hope and glory of the pepill Phrigian,
 15 To quham of piete and dedis of armys fair
 In all the warld thar may be na compair ;
 We venquyſt folkis to witneſſyng doith call,
 And by the Goddis ſweris and Goddeſſis all,
 Contrar hys willis fair the kyng Latyn
 20 Beheld the gret aſſemly and convyn
 Of the Italyanys and folk of Latyn land :
 Agane his ſtomak eyk, I bair on hand,
 Owtragyusly the contract is ybrokkyn,
 Ne nevir he in deid nor word hes ſpokkyn
 25 That mycht the Troian honour trubbill ocht ;
 Bot far rathar, baith in deid and thocht,
 Sen that the Goddis reſponſis ſwa hes tald,
 The weddyng of hys douchter grant gou wald,
 And with full gret deſyre, full weill I knaw,
 30 Oft covat gou tobe hys ſon in law.

- For, all the brek and sterage that hes beyu
 In feir of weir and burnyft armour keyn,
 With fa gret rage of laubour and of payn,
 The wild fury of Turnus, now lysis flayn,
 5 Inflambit with the ftang of wikkytnes,
 And infekkit with hie haitrent expres,
 Hes broecht on hand, and movit fa to fteir;
 Agane thar will to rays batale and weir
 The Latyn pepill conftrenyng by and by,
 10 Quhilk thai playnly refufyt and gan deny:
 Hym all the oft, turnand bakwart agane,
 Befocht to ces, and draw fra the bargane,
 And fuffir the gret Anchifes fon of Troy
 Hys wedlok promyft enioys but ennoy.
 15 Syne the maift nobill kyng Latyn, full fayn
 Hym forto breke and to withdraw agane,
 Hys auld onweldy handis twa dyd hald,
 Hym to requir hys purpos ftynt he wald;
 For weill he faw, in our ardent defyre
 20 Of the bargan he fcaldit hait as fyre:
 Bot all our prayeris and requestis kynd
 Mycht nowder bow that dowr mannys mynd,
 Nor git the takynnys and the wondris feir
 From Goddis fend with dyvyne anfuer,
 25 Bot that evir mor and mor ferfly he
 Furth fpowtit fyre, prouocand the melle.
 And, for fyk fuccudrus ondertakyng now,
 Hys awin myfcheif, weill worthy to allow,
 He fundyn hes; quhilk finaly, on the land
 30 Thou beand victour with the ovirhand,

- Hym bet to grond hes maid do gnaw and byte
The blak erd intill hys mortall fyte.
Now lat that ilk rahatour wend inhy
The blak hellys byggyngis to viffy,
5 Vndir the drery deip flude Acheron;
Lat hym go fers, fen he is thiddir gone,
Other oftis or barganys in hys rage,
And als ane other maner of mariage.
Thou, far bettir, and gret deill worthiar
10 To bair the riall ceptyr, and tobe ayr,
Succeid to realm and heritage fall
Of Lawrent cuntre with the moblys all:
In the allhail the hows of kyng Latyn,
And hys onweldy age, lyke to deelyne,
15 Hys hope and all beleif reftis in the;
And the only Italianys all, faid he,
Abufe the fchynand fternys, as gold brycht,
Full wylfull ar fortill vphie on hycht;
As mafte excelland worthy veryour
20 Thai the extoll in batale and in flowr,
Thy hevylny armour eik, with lowd ftevin,
And thy verray renoun fyngis to the hevyn.
The graue faderis of confale venerabill
In thar digeft decretis fage and ftabill,
25 The aneyent pepill onweldy for age,
The glaid gong gallandis ftalwart of curage,
The lufly matronys newfangill of fik thyng,
Wenfchys onwed, and litill childryn gyng,
All, with a voce and hail affent at accord,
30 Defyris the as for thar prynce and lord,

- And joyus ar that into feild, fut het,
 Vndir thy wapynnys Turnus lvis down bet :
 The all Itail, elepit Aufonya,
 Befekis heiroy, and forthirmor alflua
 5 Doith the extoll mafte worthy, wys, and wight ;
 In the only returnyt is thar fyght :
 The kyng hym felf Latinus, now full ald,
 Hys aneient onweldy lyfe to hald,
 Hes only this beleif and traſte, quod he,
 10 That he lys donehter may do wed with the,
 Quhilk of kyn, fuccceffoun, and lynnage,
 Be that ilk fouerane band of mariage,
 Of Troian and Italian blude difcend
 Sall childryng furth bryng, quhill the warldis end
 15 Perpetualy to ryng in hie impyre.
 Tharfor haue doyn, cum on thou gudly fyre,
 Thou gret ledar of the Troian rowt,
 Cum entyr in our weirly wallys ftowt ;
 Reffaue this worthy notabill fair proffyr,
 20 And faifyn tak of honouris quhilkis we offir.
 Thus endit he ; and all the remanent
 Intill a voce fammyn gave thar conſent :
 Quham the reuthfull Eneas with glaid cheir
 Reffauyt hes full tendyrly infeir ;
 25 And, in few wordis and a frendly mynd
 Thame anfuerand, he earpys on this kynd.
 Not gou, nor git the kyng Latyn, but les,
 That wont was forto ryng in plefand pes,
 Will I argew of this maner offens :
 30 For fuyth I wait, the wilfull violens

- Of Turnus all that gret wark brocht abowt ;
 And I am fowir eik, and owt of dowt,
 Sa gret danger of batale it was he
 Provokit fwa, and movit to melle,
- 5 For gyng defyre of hie renown, perfay,
 And loys of prowes mair than I byd fay.
 And netheles, quhou evir it be, I wys,
 This fpowlage Italian, at me promyft is,
 Ne will I not refuys on nakyn wys,
- 10 Nor forto knyttyng vp, as ghe devys,
 This haly peax with frendly allyans,
 With etern concord, but diffeuerans.
 The fam kyng Latyn, my gud fader ald,
 Sall hys impyre and venerabill ceptour hald,
- 15 And I Troian for me vp in this feild
 Ane new refiet and wight wallys fall beld,
 Quhilk cite fall refiaue hys douchteris naym ;
 And my Goddis domefticall, that fra haym
 With me I brocht, I fall with gou conioyn ;
- 20 In concord and in vnyte all commoun,
 In tyme tocum fammyn athir fallofchip
 Vndir a law fall leif in gret frendfchip.
 In the meyn tyme go to, and fpeid ws foyne
 Onto our wark that reftis git ondoyn,
- 25 And lat ws byrn the bodeis, and bery eft,
 Quham the hard wofull rage hes ws byreft,
 And into batale kyllyt lyis ded :
 Syne, tomorn ayrly, as the fon worthis red,
 And with hys cleir days lyght doyth fchyne,
- 30 Blithly we feik to cyte Lawrentyne.

- Thus said he; and the Latynys, quhill he spak,
 With village still beheld hym stupifak,
 Of hys wys gracios answeris wonderand all,
 And of sik wordis debonar in speciall;
 5 Mayr evidently gan mervell he and he
 Of hys gret warkis of reuth and sik piete:
 Belyve, with all thar foreis, enery wyght
 Weltis down treys grew full hie on hycht,
 And hastely togidder gadderit has
 10 In hepys gret, the funerall fyre to rays,
 And thar abus thar citeganyis hes laid,
 Vndir quham fyne thai set in blesys braid:
 The flambe and reik vpglydis in the ayr,
 That of the laithly smokis heir and thar
 15 The hevyn dyrknyt and the firmament.
 Thai hynt from all the feildis adiacent
 Innumerabill rowch twyntir scheip fyne,
 And of thir akcorn swellyaris, the fat fwyne;
 And tydy gyng oxin steik thai fast,
 20 And in the funerall fyris dyd thame cast:
 The large planys schynys all of lycht,
 And, throw thir hait sealdand flambyis brycht,
 Stude blowt of bestis, and of treys bair:
 With huge clamour smyt, dyndillit the ayr.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou kyng Latinus metis with Eneas keyn,
And frendly talking was thir twa betweyn.*

- Be this the feynand fecund days lyght
Vprafit Phebus with goldyn bemys brycht :
Than all the Troianys and Aufonyanys,
Full blithly in a rowt affemblit attanys,
5 Montit on hors, and held thar ways fyne
Onto the maftir cite Lawrentyne,
With wallys hie and biggingis weirly maid.
Befor thame all rewthfull Eneas raid ;
And nixt per ordour Drances, that to the kyng
10 As agit man carpis of mony thyng ;
Syne come hys only child Afcanys,
That otherwys was clepyt Julius ;
Nixt hym Alethes, with mynd full digeft,
Grave Ilyoneus, Mnestheus, and ftern Sereft ;
15 Syne followys thame the forey Sergeftus,
Gyas alffo, and ftalwart Cloanthus :
Eftir quham, mydlit fammyn, went arayn
The other Troianys and folk Italian.
In the meyn quhile the Latyn citeganys
20 Without thar wallys ifchit furth atanys,
That with gret lawd, in mych folempnyte
And triumphe ryall has reffaut Enee.
Be this thai cummyn war onto the town ;
Quham with blith front, to meyt thame reddy bown,

- The kyng Latyn with huge cumpany
 Thame welcumis and feftis by and by.
 And fra that he beheld amyd the rowt
 Eneas cumand, the Dardan capitan flowt,
 5 Hys verray figur dyd hym nocht difflaue;
 For, quhar he went, excellent all the lave
 And hyear far a gret deill femys he,
 That far on breid his ryall maiefte
 And pryncely fchynand countenans dyd appeir.
 10 And quhen that he cummyn was fo neir
 That athir gudly to othir fpeke mycht,
 And heir the wordis carpyt apon lycht,
 And, lyke as thai defyrit, on the land
 To lap in armys, and adion hand in hand;
 15 The kyng Latinus, as a curtas man,
 With glaid femblant thus firft to fpeke began:
 Weill be ge cummyn finaly, Enee,
 And the ferm hope hes not diffavit me
 Of my defyrus mynd, now full of joy;
 20 O fchynand gloryus light to folkis of Troy!
 Quham the command of the gret Goddis mycht,
 Throu fa feill chancis catchit and evill dycht,
 In Italy within our boundis plane
 Hes deftinat and ordanyt to remane:
 25 All thocht that manis wanton willfull offens,
 Be our malapert and ondantit liens,
 In thar fury with brag and mekill onrest
 Tha haly lawis trublit and infest,
 Prouocand and commovand the Goddis greif;
 30 So that alffo, quhidder me war loith or leif,

- Full oft refistand and denyand the weir,
 Conftrenyt I was, and warpit thar and heir,
 That, mawgre my hed, me behuffit fufteyn
 The hard dangeris of Mars and mekill teyn.
 5 Now is it endit; bot, certis, na litill thyng
 Has it coft füm man fik undertakyng:
 The godly power, wilfull vengeans to tak,
 Havand diffeyn at fik deray was mak,
 Onto tha wikkyt fawlys for the nanys
 10 Hes fend condyng punytioun and juft panys.
 Haue doyn, gret Troian prynee, now I the pray,
 Sen baith the crop and rutys ar away
 Of all feditioun and difcord, I wys,
 And wyrkaris of fa gret trefpas and mys;
 15 Cum and reffaue thy fpows and mariage
 To the promyft; fuceeid to heritage.
 Realmys I haue, and citeys mony ane
 Full ftrangly beldit with hie wallis of ftane,
 And füm alfo that I in weir conquett,
 20 And thar barmkynnys to grund bet and down keft;
 Bot only the beleif and beld, quod he,
 Of my very age and antiquyte,
 A douchtir haue I, quhilk fuld be myn ayr:
 Quharfor in tyme cummyn for euermar
 25 I the reffaue, and haldis in dante,
 As fon in law and fuceffour to me.
 To quham the gentill Eneas reuerently
 This anfuer maid agane, and faid in hy:
 Maift ryall kyng, all tyme accuftumate
 30 To lyf in plefand peax, but all debait,

- Of this weirfar and fâ gret stryfe, quod he,
 I traftit evir thar was no wyte in the :
 Tharfor, my derrest fader, I the pray,
 Do all fik dows of fufpicioun away,
 5 Gyf ony fik thoectis restis in thy mynd,
 And traftis weill Enee afald and kynd.
 Now am I present, reddy as ge wald,
 That geou reffavis and fra thens fall hald
 As fader in law, and in all chanceis, per de,
 10 As verray fader that me bigat, but le :
 The figour of the gret Anchifes ded
 I fe heir present to me in this sted ;
 And I agane in fervent hayt defyre
 Geow forto ples, my fader, lord, and fyre,
 15 Sall byrn in lufe, as sum tyme wont was I
 Towartis hym me engendrit of his body.

CAP. VIII.

*Heir Eneas, that worthy nobill knyght,
 Was spowsyt with Lavinia the brycht.*

- With fikkyn fermond athir othir grat,
 And sammyn to the cheif palyis with that
 Thai held infeir : than mycht thou fe with this
 20 The matronys and geong damyfellis, I wys,
 That gret defyre hes fik thing to behald,
 Thryng to the stretis and hie wyndoys thik fald ;

- The agit faderis, and the gyng gallandis,
 Per ordour eik assemlyt redly standis
 In gret rowtis, to viffy and to fe
 The gudly perfonys of the Troian menge.
 5 Bot specialy, and first of all the laif,
 The gret capitan Enee notyt thai haue,
 Attentfully behaldand euery wight
 Hys stowt enrage, hys byg statur and lycht,
 And in thar mynd comprafyt hys kyn maste hie,
 10 Hys plesand vissage, and knychtly large bonte;
 And, glaid and joyfull, extoll and loif thai can
 The gret apperans of gud in sik a man,
 And fa fair gyftis and beleif, but les,
 As thai desyrit, of finale rest and pes.
 15 Lyke as, quhen the gret ithand weit or rayn,
 From the clowdis furth get our all the playn,
 Haldis the husbandis ydill aganys thar will,
 Lang with hys crukyt beym the plewech lvis still:
 Syne, gif brycht Tytan list do sehaw hys face,
 20 And with fwyft curs far furth a large space
 Doith each hys stedis and hys giltyn char,
 And kythis hys goldyn bemys in the ayr,
 Makand the hevynnys fair, cleir, and seheyn,
 The weddir smowt, and firmament fereyn;
 25 The landwart hynys than, baith man and boy,
 For the soft seffoun ourflowis full of joy,
 And athir otheris gan exhort in hy
 To go to laubour of thar husbandry.
 Nane other wys the pepill Aufonyan
 30 Of this glaid tyme in hart wolx wonder fayn.

- Be this the kyng Latyn, lord of that land,
 With maſte nobill Eneas hand in hand,
 Within the cheif palys, baith he and he,
 Ar entryt in the ſaill ryall on hie ;
 5 Quham followys nixt the gyng Afcanyus fair,
 That was hys faderis only child and ayr ;
 Syne folk of Itail, mydlit with Troianys,
 Ar entrit in that riall hall attanys :
 With pompos feſt and joyus myrth our all
 10 Refoundis tho baith palys, bowr, and hall,
 And all the chymmys riall rownd about
 Was fyllyt with thar tryne and mekill rowt.
 And tharwithhall, of chalmyr by and by,
 With ſa gudly a fort and company
 15 Of ladeis fair and damyfellys onwed,
 Innumerabill almaſt, als furth was led
 The fair freſch Lavinia the may,
 Amyd thame ſchynand in hir ryall array ;
 The cryſtall bemys of hir cyn twaue,
 20 That as the brycht twynkland ſtarnys ſchayn,
 Sum deil efchamyt, towart the erth doith hald.
 Quham as this Troian prynce firſt gan behald,
 Of bewte, ſchape, and all afferys, perfay,
 Sa excelland that wondir war to ſay,
 25 At the firſt blenk aſtonyft half wolx he,
 And muſyng hovirris ſtyll on hir to ſe ;
 And in hys mynd gan rew the hard myſchans
 Of Turnus, quham na litill apperans
 Sa baldly movit to dereyn bargane,
 30 To rays the weir, and feght for ſykkyn ane :

For weill, he thoct, the hope of fyk a wight
To dedys of armys aucht constreyn ony knyght.

Syne, to abbryge our mater, hand in hand
Thai war coniun& intill eternall band

- 5 Of matrimonye; and tho at all devys
Thar wedlok with honour, as was the gys,
By menstralys and herraldis of gret fame
Was playd and sung, and throw the cowrt proclame.
Than joy and myrth, with danfynge and deray,
10 Full mery noys, and fowndis of gam and play,
Abuf the bryght starnys hie vpwent,
That semyt forto pers the firmament,
And joyus vocis ryngis furth allso
Our all the palyis ryall to and fro.

- 15 And fyk ryot indurand amyd the pres,
Ene thus carpys to traſte Achates,
And bad hym go belyve, but mair delay,
Do ſech the rych robbys and array,
The freſch attyre, and all the precyus wedis,
20 Wrocht craftely, and weif of goldyn threidis,
Quhilum be fair Andromachais hand,
By quham thai war hym geuyn in preſand;
And eyk the collar of the fyne gold brycht,
With precyus ſtanys and with rubeys pight,
25 Quham ſcho alſo abowt hir hals quhyte
Was wont to weir in maſte pompe and delyte,
Quhill that the Troian weilfar ſtud abuſe;
The gret cowpe eyk, the quhilk in fying of luſe
Quhilum kyng Priam to hys fader gave,
30 Ald Anchifes, of fyne gold weill engrave.

- Than, but delay, Achates at command
 Brocht thir ryeh gyftis, a wonder fair prefand :
 Syne to hys fader in law, the kyng Latyn,
 The preeyus cowp gave he of brycht gold fyue,
 5 And to hys fpows, Lavinia the may,
 The wedis ryall and the collar gay.
 Than athir dyd thar dewly obferuans
 With breiftis blyth and plefand dalyans,
 To feftyng, entertenyr, and cherys
 10 Thar ferys abowt on the maift gudly wys :
 With diuers fermond carpyng all the day,
 Thai fehort the howris, and dryvis the tyme away.

CAP. IX.

*Gret myrth and folace was maid at the feftis,
 Reherfand mony histories ald and geflis.*

- Be this it walxis layt towart the nyeht,
 And fast deelynyng gan the days lycht,
 15 The tyme requiring, eftir the ald maner,
 To go to meyt and fyt to the fupper :
 Onon the bankat and the mangeory
 For feft ryall accordyng, by and by,
 With all habundans pertenyng to fyk thyng,
 20 As weill efferit in the hows of a kyng,
 With alkyn maner ordinans was maid
 Amyd the hallys heich, lang, and braid,

- Apparalyt at all devys and array.
 Onto the bankat haill affemlyt thai,
 And on the carpettis fprede of purpoure fyne
 To tablis fet, quhar thai war fervit fyne
 5 With alkyn danteys, and with metys feir,
 That all to rakkyn prolixit war to heir:
 As quhou the cryftall eweris to thar handis
 The watir gave, and quhou feill fervandis ftandis
 To mak thame miniftratioun in all curys,
 10 And quhou thai trafying on the large fluris
 With blyth viſſage intil euery ftet,
 And quhou that firft on burdis thai fet bred:
 Sum with mefys gan the tabillys charge;
 Ane other fort doith fet in all at large
 15 The cowpys gret and drynkyn taffis fyne,
 And gan do ſkynk and byrll the nobill wyne:
 That to behald thame walkyn to and fro
 Throw the rowm hallys, and ſa byfly go,
 And thame at tabillis makand ſa glaid cheir,
 20 A paradys it was to fe and heir.
 Bot with hys eyn onmovit Latyn kyng
 Gan faſt behald the child Aſcanyus ſyng,
 Wondrand on his afferis and viſſage,
 And of the ſpeche and wordis grave and ſage
 25 Of ſik a childis mowth ſyk wys fuld fall,
 And of his digeſt and reddy wyt withall,
 Befor the gheris of maturyte;
 And of feill thingis hym demandis he,
 Athir to other renderand mony a ſaw:
 30 And fyne wald he alſo, ane other thraw,

- Full tendirly do kyfs hys lusty face,
 And lap hym in hys armys and embrace;
 And, wondirly reiofyt, declare wald he
 Happy and to the Goddis bedettit Ene,
 5 Qubilk hym had gevin fyk a child as that.
 And quhillis thai thus at the supper fat,
 Eftir that with famony danteis feir
 Thar appetit of metis affuagit were,
 With commonyng and carpyng euery wyght
 10 The lang declinand and ourflippand nyght
 Gan sehape full fast to mak sehort and ourdryve:
 Now the Troianys hard aventouris belyve
 Reherfyng our, and all the Grekis flycht;
 Now the fers bargan and the awfull fight
 15 Of Lawrent pepill callyng to thar mynd:
 As quhou, and quhar, quham by, and be quhat kynd.
 The oftis first difeumfist war in feild;
 And quhar that athir rowtis vndir feheild,
 With dartis caftyng, dynt of fwerd and mays,
 20 Conftrenyt was to fle in fyk a place,
 And leif the feild; and quha beft dyd hys det,
 Quha bald in ftowr eyk maid the first onfet;
 And quha first, on ane ftartland curfour gude,
 Hys burnyft brand bedeyit with red blude.
 25 Bot principaly Eneas Troian bald,
 And Latinus the kyng sage and ald,
 Of conquerouris and foueran pryncis dyng
 The geftis can rebers fra kyng to kyng,
 Twichand the ftait, quhilum be days gone,
 30 Of Latium that myghty regioun:

- Quhou vnquihle Saturn, fleand hys sonnys brand,
 Lurkyt and dwelt in Italy the land,
 Be quhilk rayfon he dyd it Latium call ;
 That kynd of pepill, dwelt skatterit our all
 5 In montanys wild, togyddir maid conveyn,
 And gaif thame lawys and statutis, and full beyn
 Tawcht thame to grub the wynys, and al the art
 To eyr, and faw the cornys, and gok the cart :
 And quhou the gret Jupiter, God dyvyne,
 10 To this hys faderis reffet focht hes fyne ;
 And quhou that he engendrit thar alffua
 On Atlas douchter, the fair wench Ele&tra,
 Schir Dardanus, that eftir, as thai fayn,
 Hys awyn brother Jafyus hes flayn ;
 15 Syne from the cyte Choryte in Italy
 To fey is went with a gret cumpany,
 And gan arryve eftir in Phrigia,
 And belt the cyte on the mont Ida :
 And quhou that he, in fyng, for hys baner,
 20 From Jupiter refflauyt, hys fader deir,
 The fleand egill displayt fair and playn,
 Ane knawyn takyn to pepill He&torian,
 As the first nobill armys and enfenge
 Baith of the Troian ancistre and menge,
 25 By hym erekkit and vprafyt ftud,
 Was first begun, and cheif ftok of that blude.
 Thus, with fyk maner talkyn, euery wight
 Gan dryvyn our and fchortis the lang nycht.
 Tharwith the bruyt and noys rays in tha wanyys,
 30 Quhill all the large hallys rang attanys

- Of mannys voce and found of instrumentis,
 That to the ruyf on hie the dyn vp went is ;
 The blefand torchys fchayn and fergis brycht,
 That far on breid all lemys of thar lycht ;
 5 The harpys and the githornys plays attanys :
 Vpftart Troianys, and fyne Italianys,
 And gan do dowbill brangillys and gambatis,
 Danfys and rowndis trayfyng mony gatis,
 Athir throu other reland, on thar gys :
 10 Thai fut it fo that lang war to devys
 Thar hafty fair, thar revelyng and deray,
 Thar moryfis and fyk ryot, quhil neir day.
 Bot for to tellyng quhou with torch lycht
 Thai went to chalmer, and fyne to bed at nycht.
 15 Myne author lift na menfioun tharof draw ;
 Na mair will I, for fik thingis beyn knaw ;
 All ar expert, eftir new mariage,
 On the firft nycht quhat fuld be the fubecharge.

CAP. X.

*Eneas foundis a wallit town and fquair ;
 Quhamto Venus can diuers thingis declare.*

- And thus thai feftyng days nyne at all,
 20 With large pompe, and kyngly apparall,
 Accordyng fyeh a fpowfage as was this.
 And, quhen the tent morrow cummy n is.

Than this ilk fouerane and maste douchty man,
 Eneas, for to found hys town began :
 Fyrft gan he mark and cirkill with a pleuch
 Quhar the wallys fuld ftand, thar drew a fewch :
 5 Syne Troianys fundis tenementis for thame felf,
 And gan the fowceis and the dichis delf.

Bot lo, onon, a wonder thing to tell !
 Ane huge bleys of flambyis braid doun fell
 Furth of the clowdis, at the left hand ftraucht,
 10 In maner of a lychtnyng or fyre flaucht,
 And dyd alicht rycht in the fammyn fted
 Apon the crown of fair Lavinias hed ;
 And fra thyne hie vp in the lyft agane
 It glaid away, and tharin dyd remane.
 15 The fader Eneas aftonyft wolx fum deill,
 Defyrus this fying fuld betakyn feill ;
 Hys handis baith vphevis towartis hevin,
 And thus gan mak hys boyn with myld ftevin :

O Jupiter, gif euer ony tyme, faid he,
 20 The Troian pepill, baith by land and fee,
 Thyne admonitions, command, and impyre,
 Obeyt has, page, man, or fyre ;
 Or gif that I 3our power and godhed
 Dred, and adornyt intyll ony fted
 25 3our altaris, or ony wirfchip dyd tharto ;
 And be that thyng git reftis for to do,
 Gif ony thyng behynd git doith remane ;
 With this 3our happy takyn augurian
 3eld ws 3our plefand reft and ferm pes,
 30 Mak end of all our harmys, and caus thame ces.

- As he fik wordis warpys owt that tyde
 Hys goldyn moder apperis hym befȳde,
 Confessand hir tobe the fair Venus,
 And with hir bliffyt mowth scho carpis thus :
 5 Son, do fyk thoct and dreid furth of thy mynd,
 Reffaue thir godly fyngis in bettir kynd,
 And joyusly enioys, myn awyn Enee,
 The gret weiflar fra thens fal betyd the :
 Now is thy rest and quiet fund and kend,
 10 Now of thy harmys is cummyn extreme end ;
 Now at the last, as thou desyris, perfay,
 This world with the fal knyt vp peax for ay.
 Abhor thou nocht the fyre and flambis brycht,
 From thy deir spowfys hed glaid to the bycht,
 15 Bot constantly thy mynd thou now addres ;
 It falbe scho, I the declar expres,
 That fall with blude ryall thy douchty name.
 Thy succeffoun, renown, and nobill fame,
 And Troian pryneis, of thy feid discend,
 20 Abuse the clowdis hie and sternys fend.
 Scho fall of thy lynnage, my son Enee,
 Bair childryng full of magnanymyte,
 Of quhais offspryng fik men fall succeid,
 That all this large world far onbreid
 25 With thar excelland wirschip fall fulfill,
 And by thar mychty power, at thar will,
 As conquerouris, vnder thar sengeory
 Subdew and rewle this warldis monarchy ;
 Of quham the schynand fouerane glori fall wend,
 30 And far beyond the ocean see extend,

- Makand thame equale with the hevynnys hie :
 Quham, finaly, thar ardent gret bonte
 And foueran vertu, spred fa far onbred is,
 Eftir innumerabill fa feill douchty dedis,
 5 Sall mak thame Goddis, and thame deify,
 And thame vpheis full hie abuse the sky.
 This flambe of fyre the wirschip and renovn
 Doith signyfy of thy succeffioun ;
 The God almychty from his starrit hevin
 10 Has schawin tharfor this syng of fyry levin :
 Tharfor, in recompens of fykkyn thyng,
 And famekill wirschip of hir fal spring,
 This cite, quhilk thou closys with a wall.
 Eftir thy spowfis name clepe thou fall.
 15 And forthir eyk, the Goddis quhom thou hynt
 Of Troy, that tyme quhen it in flambyis brynt,
 Penates, or the Goddis domesticall,
 Thou set alsso within the sammyn wall :
 Tharin thou gar thame foyne be brocht in hy,
 20 In hie honour and tyme perpetuall
 Thar to remane, eternally to dwell.
 I fall to the of thame a wonder tell ;
 Thai fall fa strangly luf this new cyte,
 That, gyf thame happynys careit for tobe
 25 Tyll ony other sted or place tharby,
 All be thame self agane full hastely
 Thai fall return to this ilk town of thyne,
 That thou beildis in boundis of kyng Latyn :
 Ja, quhou oft fys that thai away be tayne,
 30 Thai fall return haymwart agane ilkane.

- O happy cyte, and weil fortunat wall,
 With quham fa gret rellykis remane fall,
 Quharin thou fall in tyme tocum, but leys,
 Govern the Troian folk in plefand pes!
 5 Eftir this at laft Latyn, thy fader in law,
 Wery of hys lyfe, and far in age ydraw,
 Doun to goftis in the campe Elyfe
 Sall wend, and end his dolly days, and de :
 Onto hys ceptre thou fall do fuceeid,
 10 And vnder thy fençoory, far onbreid,
 Sall weld and led thir ilk Italianys,
 And common lawis for thame and the Troianys
 Statut thou fall; and fyne thou fall afeend,
 And vp to hevyng glaidly thy felf fend :
 15 Thus ftandis the Goddis fentens and decret.
 Na mair feho faid; bot, as the gleym doith gleit,
 From thens feho went away in the fehyre ayr,
 I wait nocht quhidder, for I com neuer thar.
 Enee aftonyft, havand hys mynd fmyte
 20 With fyk promys of renown and delyte,
 Hys bliffyt moderis command gan fulfill :
 And now at plefand reft, at hys awyn will,
 The Troian pepill rewlit he in pes.
 With this the kyng Latynus can deces,
 25 And left the ceptre vacand to hys hand :
 Than the reuthfull Ene our all the land
 Of Italy fuccedis in hys fted,
 And gan full large bundis in lordfchip led,
 That halely obeyt to hys wand,
 30 And at hys lykyng rewlit all the land.

- Now equaly of fre will euery ane,
 Baith pepill of Troy and folk Italian,
 All of a ryte, manerys, and vñans,
 Becummyn ar frendly but difcrepans;
 5 Thar myndis and thar breftis in amyte,
 In ferm concord and gret tranquylite,
 Gan leif at eys, confiderat in ally,
 As vnder a law fammyn coniunct evynly.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou Jupiter, for Venus cause and lufe,
 Has fet Eneas as God in hevyn abuse.*

- Venus with this, all glaid and full of joy,
 10 Amyd the hevynly hald, rycht myld and moy,
 Befor Jupiter down hir felf fet,
 And baith hir armys abowt hys feyt plet,
 Enbrafand thame and kyffand reuerently;
 Syne thus with voce expres fcho faid in hy:
 15 Fader almychty, that from thy hevynly ryng
 At thy plefour rewlys and fterys al thyng,
 That manis dedys, thochtis, and aventuris,
 Reknys and knawys, and therof hes the curis;
 Weill I ramember, quhen that the pepill Troian
 20 With hard onfrendly fortoun was ourtane,
 Thou promyft of thar laubouris and diftres
 Help and fupport, and eftir dyfeys foles.

- Nowder thy promys, fader, nor fentens
 Hes me diffauyt: for lo, with reuerens
 All the faderis of Italy hes fe,
 But difcrepans, fully thir gheris thre,
 5 In blyffyt peax my fon enioys that land:
 Bot certis, fader, as I vndirftand,
 Onto the ftaruyt hevylny bald on hie
 Thou promyft rays the mafte douchty Enee,
 And, for hys meryt, abufe thy felhynand fky
 10 Ilym forto place in hevyln, and deify.
 Quhat thoctis now doith rollyng in thy mynd?
 Sen, ellys, doith the vertuus thewys kynd
 Of this reuthfull Encas the requyr
 Abuf the polys brycht to rays that fyre.
 15 The fader thio of men and Goddis all
 Gan kys Venus hys child, and tharwithall
 Thir profund wordis from hys breift furth braid:
 My deir douchtir Citherea, he faid,
 Thow knawys quhou ftangly the mychty Ene,
 20 And the Eneadanys all of hys menge,
 Ithandly and onyrkyt luffyt haue I,
 On fe and landis eachit by and by
 In perrellis feir, and quhou that oft tyme eik,
 Havand piete of the my douchtir meik,
 25 For lufe of the, for thar dyfeys was wo;
 And now I haue, lo, finaly alffo
 All thar harmys and ennoy brocht till end.
 And maid Juno, as that full weill is kend,
 Forto becum frendly and favorabill:
 30 Now lykis me, forfuyth, all ferm and ftabill

- My sentens promyft to compleit, quod he,
 Quhen that the riall Troian duke Ene
 Amang the hevynnys institut I fall,
 And hym to numbyr of the Goddis call :
- 5 All this I grant with gud willis perfoy.
 Tharfor, fe that thou clenge and do away,
 Gif thar be in hym ony mortall thyng,
 And fyne abus the ftarnys thou him bryug :
 I fall alſſo heich ony of hys kyn,
- 10 Quhilk of thar proper vertu lyft do wyn
 Perpetuall lovyngis by dedis honorabill,
 And doith contempn the wrachit warld onftabill ;
 Thame in lykewys abuse the hevynnys hie
 I fal do place and deify, quod he.
- 15 The Goddis abuse alhail gave thar confent,
 Nor ryall Juno, at that tyme preſent,
 Lyft not contrary, bot gan perſwaid full evyn
 To bryng the gret Ene vp to the hevyn,
 And frendly wordis of hym carpys thar.
- 20 Than Venus flaid diſcendand throw the ayr,
 And ſocht onto the feildis Lawrentane,
 Neir by quhar that Numycus throu the playn,
 That freſch ryver, flowys to the ſee,
 Dekkyt abowt with redis growand hie ;
- 25 Quharin the body of hir ſon ſa deir
 Scho maid do weſch, and vnder the ſtremys cleir
 All that was mortale or corruptibill thyng
 Gart do away ; and fyne, at hir lykyng,
 The recent happy fawl with hyr hynt ſche,
- 30 And bair it vp abus the ayr full hie

Onto the hevyn, quhar reuthfull Eneas
Amyd the starnys chofyn has his place :
Quham the famyll and kynrent Juliau
Doith clepe and call amangis thame euery ane
5 Indigites ; quhilk is alfmekill to fay,
As God induellar, at thar fudioruys ay ;
And, in remembrans of this ilk turn,
Thai gan hys templis wirfchip and adorn.

CONCLUSIO.

- Now is my wark all fynyt and compleit,
Quham Jovis ire, nor fyris byrnand heit,
Nor trynſchand ſwerd ſal defas, ne doun thryng,
Nor lang proces of age, conſumys al thyng.
- 5 Quhen that onknawyn day ſall hym addreſs,
Quhilk not bot on this body power lies,
And endis the dait of myn oncertan eld,
The bettir part of me ſalbe vpheld
Abye the ſtarnys perpetually to ryng,
- 10 And heir my naym remane, but enparyng;
Throw owt the Ile yclepit Albyon
Red ſall I be, and fung with mony one.
Thus vp my pen and instrumentis full gore
On Virgillis poſt I fix for evirmore,
- 15 Nevir, from thenſ, fyk materis to diſcryve:
My muſe ſal now be cleyne contemplatyve,
And folitar, as doith the byrd in cage,
Sen fer byworn is all my childis age,
And of my days neir paſſyt the half dait
- 20 That natur fuld me grantyn, weil I wait.

Thus fen I feill down fweyand the ballans,
 Heir I refyng vp ðyngkeris obfervans:
 Adew, gallandis, I geif ðou all gud nycht,
 And God falf every gentill curtas wight ! Amen.

HEIR ENDIS THE THRETTIEN AND FINAL BUKE
 OF ENEADOS QUIHLE IS THE FIRST CORREK
 COPPY NIXT EFTIR THE TRANSLATIOUN
 WRYTTIN BE MASTER MATHO GEDDES
 SCRIBE OR WRITAR TO THE
 TRANSLATAR.

HEIR THE TRANSLATAR DIREKKIS HYS BUK
AND EXCUSIS HYM SELF.

- My Lord, to ȝour nobilyte in effe&,
 To quham this wark I haue abufe direct,
 Gawyn, ȝour coufyng, proveſt of San& Geill,
 Gretyng in God ay leftyng, and gud heill.
- 5 Reſſave gude will, quhar that my cunnyng falys,
 And gyf within this volume ocht avalys,
 Or is onto ȝour plefour aggreabill,
 Than is my laubour ſum thyng profytabill :
 Quhar I offendit, or myſteris corre&tioun,
- 10 Vndir ȝour ſalfgard and prote&tioun
 I me ſubmyt; ȝhe be my ſeheld and defens
 Aganys corruppit tungis violens,
 Can nocht amend, and ȝit a falt wald ſpy :
 Quhen thai bakbyte, quhen evir thai clepe and cry,
- 15 Gyf neyd beys, for ȝour kynyfman and clerk
 Than I proteſt ȝe anſuer, and for ȝour wark.
 Gyf thai ſpeir quhy I dyd this buke tranſlait,
 ȝhe war the caus tharof, full weill ȝe wait ;
 ȝhe cauſyt me this volume to endyte,
- 20 Quharthrow I haue wrocht myſelf ſyk diſpyte,

- Perpetually be chydit with ilk knak,
 Full weill I knaw, and mokkyt behynd my bak.
 Say thai nocht, I myne honeste haue degraidd,
 And at my self to schute a but hes maid?
 5 Nane othir thyng, thai threpe, heir wrocht haue I
 Bot fengeit fabillys of idolatry,
 With fik myscheif as aucht not namyt be.
 Oppynand the gravis of finert iniquyte,
 And on the bak half wrytis wyddyr fynnyis
 10 Plente of lesyngis, and ald perverfyt fynnyis.
 Quhar that I haue my tyme superexpendyt,
Mea culpa, God grant I may amend it,
 With grace and space to vpset this tynfell :
 Thocht not be far sa largely as thai tell,
 15 As that me semys, git offendit haue I :
 For weill I wait, our wark to mony a wy
 Sall baith be plesand and eyk profitabill,
 For tharin beyn feir doctrynys full notabill :
 It sal eik do sum folk solace, I ges,
 20 To pas the tyme, and eschew idylnes.
 Ane othir profit of our buke I mark,
 That it salbe reput a neidfull wark
 To thame wald Virgill to childryn expone ;
 For quha lyft note my versys, one by one,
 25 Sall fynd tharin hys sentens euery deill,
 And almaiste word by word, that wait I weill :
 Thank me tharfor, maisteris of grammar sculys,
 Quhar ge fyt techand on gour benkis and stulys.
 Thus haue I not my tyme swa occupy
 30 That all suld hald my laubour onthryfty :

- For I haue not interpryt ne tranſlate
 Every bural ruyd poet dywlgait,
 Na meyn endyte, nor empty wordis vayn,
 Common engyn, nor ſtile barbarian ;
- 5 Bot in that art of eloquens the flude
 Maſte cheif, profound and copyns plenitude,
 Surs capitall in veyn poetically,
 Soverane fontane, and flum imperiall :
 Qubam gif I haue offendit, as thai meyn,
- 10 Deym as ge lyft, quhen the wark is ourfeyn :
 Be as he may, gour frendſchip, weill I wait,
 Wrocht mair at me than dyd myne awyn eftait :
 For kyndues ſo myne eyn almaift maid blynd,
 That, gow to pleys, I ſet all ſchame behynd,
- 15 Offeryng me to my weriouris wilfully.
 Quhilk in myne E faſt ſtaris a mote to ſpy.
 Bot quha ſa lawchis heirat, or hedis noddis,
 Go reid Bochas in the genology of Goddis :
 Hys twa laſt bukis fall ſwage thar fantaſy,
- 20 Les than na reſſon may thame ſatyffy.
 I rak nocht quhidder fulys hald me devill or ſanct,
 For gou maid I this buke, my Lord, I grant,
 Nowder for pryce, det, reward, nor ſupple,
 Bot for gour tendir requelt and amyte,
- 25 Kyndnes of blude grundyt in natural law.
 I am na cayk fyddar, full weill ge knaw :
 No thing is myne quhilk fall not gouris be.
 Gyf it aſſeris for gour nobilyte ;
 And of gour moblys and all other geir
- 30 Ghe will me ſerve ſiklyke, I haue na weir.

- Bot as twychyng this our wark now in hand,
 Quhilk oft is faid was maid at ȝour command.
 To quhat effect, gyf ony wald inqueir;
 ȝe may answer, thocht I neid not ȝow leir,
 5 That Virgill mycht intill our langage be
 Red lowd and playn be ȝour lordschip and me,
 And othir gentill compangeonys quha fa lyft;
 Nane ar compellit drynk not bot thai haue thryft :
 And quha fa lykis may taftyng of the tun
 10 Onforlatyt, new from the berry run,
 Reid Virgill baldly, but mekill offens
 Except our wlgar toungis differens,
 Kepand na facund rethoryk castis fair,
 Bot haymly playn termys famyliar,
 15 Na thing alterit in substans the fentens,
 Thocht scant perfyte observyt beyn eloquens ;
 I will weill otheris can fay mair curyusly.
 Bot I haue faid eftir my fantasia.
 I covait nocht to prefer ony wight,
 20 It may suffice I faid na thing bot rycht :
 And, set that empty be my brayn and dull,
 I haue tranflait a volum wondirfull :
 So profund was this wark at I haue faid,
 Me femyt oft throw the deip fey to waid ;
 25 And fa mysty vmquibile this poetry,
 My spreit was reft half deill in extasy,
 To pyke the fentens as I couth als playn.
 And bryng it to my purpos, was full fayn :
 And thus, becaus the mater was onkowth.
 30 Not as I fuld, I wrait, bot as I couth.

- Quha wenys I fay thir wordis bot in vane.
 Lat thame affay als lang laubour agane,
 And tranflait Ovid, as I haue Virgill;
 Perchans that wark fall occupy thame a quhile :
 5 Ȝit haue I hard oft said be men na clerkis,
 Tyll idyll folk full lycht beyn lukand warkis.
 To ȝou, my Lord, quhat is thar mair to fay ?
 Reffaue ȝour wark defyrit mony a day ;
 Quharin alfo now am I fully quyt,
 10 As twichand Venus, of myn ald promyt
 Quhilk I hir maid weil twelf ȝheris tofor,
 As wytnessith my Palyce of Honour :
 In the quhilk wark, ȝhe reid, on hand I tuke
 Forto tranflait at hir instance a buke :
 15 Sa haue I doyn abuse, as ȝe may fe,
 Virgillis volum of hir fon Enee,
 Reducit, as I cowth, intill our tong.
 Be glaid, Ene, thy bell is hiely rong,
 Thy fame is blaw, thy prowes and renown
 20 Dywlgat ar, and fung fra town to town,
 So hardy from thens, that other man or boy
 The ony mair reput traytour of Troy,
 Bot as a worthy conquerour and kyng
 The honour and extoll, as thou art dyng.
 25 My Lord, all thoct I dyd this wark comyle,
 At ȝour command, intill ovr wlgar fyle,
 Suffir me borrow this a word at the leift,
 Tharwith to quyte my promys and behefte,
 And lat dame Venus haue gud nycht adew,
 30 Quhamto sum tyme ȝhe war a fervand trew.

I haue alſſo a ſchort comment compyld
 To expon ſtrange hiſtores and termys wild ;
 And gif ocht lakis mar, quhen that is doyn.
 At 3our deſyre it ſalbe writtyn ſoyn.
 5 And forthir, ſo that I be nocht prolix,
 The etern Lord, that on the ruyd was fixt,
 Grant 3ow and ws all in this lyfe weilfair,
 With euerleſtand blys quhen we hyne fair ! Amen.

Quod GAWINUS DOWGLAS.

ANE EXCLAMATIOUN

AGANYST DETRACTOURIS AND ONCURTAS REDARIS, THAT BEYN
OUR STUDYUS, BUT OCCASIOUN, TO NOTE
AND SPY OWT FALTIS OR OFFENCIS
IN THIS VOLUM, OR ONY OTHER
THRYFTY WARKYS.

- Now throw the deip fast to the port I mark,
For heir is endyt the lang despayrt wark,
And Virgyll hes hys volum to me lent :
In fover raid now ankyrrit is our bark ;
5 We dowl na storm, our cabillys ar fa stark ;
We have eschapyt full mony perrellus went :
Now God be lovyt, has fyk grace tyl ws sent !
Sen Virgyll beys wydquhar in Latyn fount,
Thus be my laubour red in ovr wlgar tount.
- 10 Bot quhat danger is ocht to compyle, allace !
Herand thir detractouris intil euery place,
Or evir thai reid the wark, byddis byrn the buke :
Sum beyn fa frawart in malyce and wangrace,
Quhat is weill said thai love not worth ane ace,
15 Bot castys thame euer to spy owt falt and cruyk :
All that thai fynd in hydlys, hyrn, or nuyk,
Thai blaw owt, sayand in euery manis face
Lo, heir he failgeis, fe thar he leys, luyk !

- Bot, gyf I le, lat Virgyll be owr juge,
 Hys wark is patent, I may have na refuge :
 Tharby go note my faltis one by one :
 No wondir is, the volum was so huge,
 5 Quha mycht perfytely all hys hie termys luge
 In barbar langage, or thame dewly expone ?
 Bot weill I wait, of hys sentens wantis none.
 Quha can do bettir, lat se quhar I forvayt ;
 Begyn of new ; all thing is gud onaffayt.
- 10 Far eithar is, quha lyft fyt down to moyt,
 Ane othir sayaris faltis to spy and noyt,
 Than but offens or falt thame self to wryte :
 Bot forto chyde sum beyn so brym and hoyt,
 Hald thai thar peax, the word wald seald thar throte.
 15 And has fik custum to jangill and to bakbyte,
 That, bot thai sehent sum, thai fuld bryft for fyte.
 I say na mair, quhen all thar rerd is rong,
 That wight mon speke that can nocht hald hys tong.
- Go, wlgar Virgill, to euery churlyeh wight
 20 Say, I avow thou art translatit ryght,
 Befeyk all nobillys the core&t and amend,
 Beys not asseryt to cum in pryfarys fyght ;
 The nedis nocht to aschame of the lyght,
 For I haue brocht thy purpos to gud end :
 25 Now falt thou with euery gentill Scot be kend,
 And to onletterit folk be red on hycht,
 That erst was bot with clerkis comprehend.

Qd̄ DOUGLAS.

HEIR FOLLOWYS

THE TYME, SPACE, AND DAIT, OF THE TRANSLATIOUN
OF THIS BUKE.

- Completit was this wark Virgilian
Apon the fest of Mary Magdelan,
Fra Crystis byrth, the dait quha lyft to heir,
A thousand fyve hundreth and thretteyn geir;
5 Quhilk, for othir gret occupatioun, lay
Onstertit clos befyd me mony day :
And netheles, quhidder I serve thank or wyte,
Fra tyme I tharto fyrst set pen to wryte,
10 Thocht God wait gyf thir bundis war full wyde
To me, that had fyk byffynes befyde,
Apon this wys, as God lyft len me grace,
It was compylit in auchteyn moneth space ;
Set I feil fyth fyk twa monethis infeir
15 Wrait neuir a word, nor mycht the volum steir,
For grave materis and gret sollicitud,
That all fik laubour far befyde me stude.
And thus gret scant of tyme and biffy cuye
Has maid my wark mair subtell and obscur,
20 And nocht sa pleisand as it aucht to be ;
Quharof ȝhe curtis redaris perdon me,

The writaris all, and gentill redaris eyk,
 Offendis nocht my volum, I befeik,
 Bot redis leill, and tak gud tent in tyme.
 The nother maggill nor myfinetyr my ryme,
 5 Nor alter not my wordis, I ȝou pray :
 Lo. this is all : now, bew fchirris, haue gud day.

Qd GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

MANTUA ME GENUIT, CALABRI RAPVERE, TENET NUNC
PARTHENOPE; CECINI PASCUA, RURA, DUCES.

OF MANTUA AM I BEGET AND BOIR,
IN CALABRE DECESSIT AND FORLOR,
NOW STANT I GRAVE IN NAPLYS THE CITE,
THAT IN MY TYME WRAIT NOTABILL WARKIS THRE;
OF PASTURAGE, AND EIK OF HUSBANDRY,
AND DOUCHTY CHIFTANYS FULL OF CHEVALRY.

QUOD GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

THE COMMENT.

I HAUE ALSO A SCHORT COMMENT COMPLYD
TO EXPON STRANGE HISTOREIS AND TERMS WILD.

P. 6. l. 15.—*Innatyce* is alsmekil to say as *inborn*, or that quiblk cumis till ony person be thar natural inclinacioun of kynd throw thar forbearis.

P. 6. l. 18.—Ptholome kyng of Egypt, the famous gret clerik, astronomour, and diseryvar of the world, that causit lxxij interpretouris to translat the bibill, had sa gret plesour and delyte of bukis that he gadderit togidder in ane librar xxxvj thousand volummys.

P. 10. l. 10.—Thistory of Saul and the spreit of Samuel rasyt by the Phitones is in the first buk of Kyngis, in the xxvij. e.

P. 14. l. 21.—*Oppetere* is alsmekil to say as *ore terram petere*, lyke as Seruius exponys the sammyrn term, quihlk to translate in our tung is, *with mowth to seik, or byte, the crd.* And lo, that is ane hail sentence for ane of Virgillis wordis.

P. 15. l. 15.—As for *animal* and *homo* in our langage is nocht a propir term, and thai be bot bestis that exponys *animal* for a beste. Ane beste is callit in Latyn *bestia* and *pecus*, and *animal* betakynnys all corporall substans that has ane saull quihlk felis payn, joy, or ennoy: and vnder *animal* beyn contenyt all mankynd, beist, byrd, fowll, fisch, serpent, and all other sik thingis at lyfis and steris, that has a body; for all sik, and everyane of thame, may be pro-

perly callit *animal*. And thus *animal* is ane general name for al sik maner thingis quhatsumeuer.

Homo betakynnys baith a man and a woman, and we haue na term corespondent tharto, nor yit that signifyis baith twa in a term alanerly.

P. 15. l. 19.—*Genus* is that thing quihlk is common, and may be verefyt of mony other thingis different in kynd, or of diuers kyndis: as this word, *a beste*, may be verefeit and is common till al and syndry kynd of bestis; for a hors is a beste, ane ox a beste, a scheip a beste, a dog a beste; and swa of othiser.

Species is that thing or word that is common, or may be verefeit of mony thingis different in numbir: as this word, *a man*, may be verefeit and is common till al maner of man particular; for Johne is a man, Thomas a man, Wilyam a man; and furth of othiser. Syk lyke, this word, *a hors*, is common to this hors, and that hors; the gray is a hors, the blak a hors, the quhite a hors.

Sexus is the discretioun, diuersitie, or differens in schap, betwix the mail and the female in al maner corporal creatouris: for thoct a man and a woman beyn baith of a kynd and natur, yit ar thai different and diuers in thar schap. Rycht swa is ane hors fra a mair, quihlk ar bath of a kynd; siklyke, a cok from a hen,

a kow from a bull; and swa is of all kyndis quhar the mail is distinct fra the femell.

P. 17. l. 13.—This argument excusis nocht the tratory of Eneas, na his maynsweryng, considering quhat is said heirafoir, in the ij. c. of this prolog; that is,

Juno nor Venus goddes neuer war,
Mercur, Neptun, Mars, nor Jupiter,
Of fortoun eik, na hir necessitie,
Sie thingis nocht attentik ar, wait we.

It followis than, that Eneas voucht not be command of ony goddis, bot of his awyn fre wyl, be the permission of God, quhilk sufferis al thing, and stoppis nocht, na puttis nocht necessite to fre wyll. He falit than gretly to the sueit Dydo; quhilk falt reпреfit nocht the goddassis diuinite, for thai had na diuinite, as said is befoir.

P. 17. l. 25.—Heir he argeuis better than befoir.

P. 23. l. 1.—Virgille reherassis not Eneas naim, bot callis him *The Man*, be excellens; as thocht he said, *The mast soueran man*.

P. 23. l. 3.—Lavyn, Lavinium, Lawrentum, stud vij. mylis fra the mowth of Tibyr, and was cyte of the king Latynus; of quham eftyr in the vij. buyk, quhill the end of this volume.

P. 23. l. 8.—Quhat is Latium, or Latio, luyk eftyr in the vj. c. of the vij. buyk. The cite of quham heir is mention was new Troy, quham Eneas beggit at the mouth of Tibir, and fra Ene bein namyt the Latynis, and nowdir fra the cyte nor the land.

P. 23. l. 11.—Of Alba cyte luyk eftyr, in the fyfte c. of this buyk, and in the fyrst c. of the vij. buyk.

P. 23. l. 13.—Musa, in Grew, signifcis an inuentryce, or inuention, in our langgage; and of the ix Musis sum thing in my Palyce of Honour, and be Mastir Robert Hendirson in New Orpheus.

P. 23. l. 14.—The poet inquereis quhat maieste or power offendyt of Juno, quhilk is fen-

yeit to haf many poweris: sche is clepit queyn of goddis, mastres and lady of realmys, precedent of byrthis, spous and sistir to Jupiter, &c.

P. 24. l. 12.—Samo is an ile in Trace, quhar Juno was weddit and born, as sais Seruius; and ther, as vitnessyth Sanct Jerom, stud the farest tempil of Grece, dedicat to Juno.

P. 24. l. 12.—Hir see, hir seit.

P. 24. l. 21.—Lybia, or Liby, is the thrid part of the world, callit Affryk, quham now we call the land or cost of Barbary.

P. 24. l. 29.—The jugement of Paris is common to all knawis the sege of Troy.

P. 25. l. 5.—Hebe, douchter of Juno, and goddess of youth, seruyt Jupiter of his covp: quhilk, at a fest among the goddis makand hir seruice, slaid and schew hir schame in al thar presens; for the quhilk lak Jupiter gaif to this Ganymedes, son to kyng Troyus, hir office. Of the ravisng of this Ganymede ye haf beuayth, in the v. c. of the v. buyk; and of this Hebe sun thyng in the prolog of the vij. buyk.

P. 25. l. 16.—*And as the Troians &c.* First abyuf the poete proponis his entent; sayand, *The batellis and the man &c.* nyxt makis he inuocation, calland on his muse to tech hym thar; *O thou my Muse &c.* and ther, lyke as his muse spak to hym, declaris the caussis of the feid of Juno, sayand, *Ther was an anchient Cyte, hecht Cartage.* Now heir thridly procedis he furth on his narration and history, and beginnys at the sevint yeir of Eneas departyng of Troy, as ye may se in the end of this first buyk, and eftyr the deces of his fadir Anchises, quham he erdit in Syeill at Drepanon, as ye haf in the end of the thrid buyk; the remanent of his auenturis being reseruyt, be craft of poetry, to the banket of queyn Dido, quhar thai be then at lenth rehersit by Eneas in the secund and thryd.

P. 25. l. 29.—This offence was the ravisng of Cassandra furth of the tempil of Pallas, as ye haue in the vij. cheptour of the secund buke following. And sum says this Ajax oppressit

hir in the tempill : quhilk Ajax was son to kyng Oylus, prince of Locria, or Locrida, and his pepyll beyn namyt Loerj or Locranys.

Thocht, in verite, Juno was bot ane woman, dochter to Saturn, sistir and spows to Jupiter king of Crete, yit quhen poetis namys hir swa, thai ondirstand sum tyme by Juno the erth and the watir, and by Jupiter the ayr and the fyre : and for als mekyl as the ayr and the fyre is actyve, and the watyr and the erth patient, and that all corporall thyngis beyn engendrit therof, heirfoir bein thaj clepit spowsis. Bot, for that sum tym Juno betakinys alanerly the ayr, and Jove the fyre, than, be raison of ther contegwite and qualite convenient, bein thaj clepit sistyr and brothir : and for that all thyngis, by the influens of the planetis, starnys, and hevinis abufe, be maid of thir elymentis, therfor bein thaj clepit kyng and queyn, fadir and mothyr to goddis and men. And ferthyr as twychyng this Juno, hir other namys and proprietis, I refer to John Bocas in the Genealogy of gentille Goddis, onto the nynt buyk therof, and first c. of the sammyne.

P. 26. l. 13.—The cuntre or realm of Eolus, clepit Eolia, lyes betwix Sycill and Italy, vij. ilandis in the sey, of quham thir be the namys ; Lipara, Hiera, Strongile, Didyme, Eriphusa, Phenycusa, and Evomynos. And for als mekyl as thir ilis bene full of cavernys, with bryntstan blawand and byrmand ondir the erd, that thereby, throw the swouch of the fire, may be persaut a day or twa befor fra quhat part or art the wynd is for to cum ; and this Eolus kyng therof, as an naturall man, first be experiens persaut this, and wald schaw the pepill therby, weill twa or thre dais befor, the wynd was to blaw from syk an art : for the quhilk rayson, with the rude pepill, was he namyt kyng or god of windis. And thaj put that he had vj sonnys and vj dochteris, quhilkis ar nocht ellis bot the xij wyndis, of quham the namys, to begin at the est and go round abowt, bein thir ; Subolanus, Ewrus, Nothus, Auster, Affricus, Zephy-

rus, Fauonius, Circius, Chorus, Boreas, Aquilo, and Wlturnus.

P. 26. l. 22.—John Bocas, be Eolus set hie in his chare to rewle and dant the windis, ondirstandis Raison set hie in the manis hed, quhilk suld dant, and includ law in the cave or boddum of the stomach, the windis of peruersit appetite, as lord and syre set be God almychty therto.

P. 27. l. 15.—Ilion, or Ilium, was the cyte of Troy, havand his naym fra king Ilus, fader to Laomedon. The hayll cuntre was callit Troy fra kyng Tros, or Trojus, fadir to this Ilus : the awld naim therof is Phrigia, bot oft bein ather of all ther namys takin for other ; as Troy, als weill for the cyte as the realm. And heir, be a maner dispite, Juno, for the pepill or gudis of Ilion, namys the hail cyte.

P. 28. l. 2.—For als mekill as I hafe said abufe Juno betakinys the air, in quham blawis thir windis, and by quham the mater quhareof windis bein engendrit beyn product to ther perfection, therfor justly and of rycht Eolus grantis him to hald his ring of Juno.

P. 28. l. 15.—Ewrus is heir takyn for the gret est wynd, thocht it be bot the wind est to sowthin ; siklyke, Nothus for the mayn sowth, thocht it be south to est : and Affricus is takin for plat west wynd, that is bot sowth sowthwest. And thus heir the thre principall gret windis contrarius blew attanys apon thaim, and the north wind also in the nyxt c. ; *A blastirrand bub owt from the north braying &c.*

P. 29, l. 1.—Here fyrst namys Virgill Eneas.

This cald, sais Seruyus, coym of dreid ; not that Eneas dred the ded, bot this maner of ded : and also he that dredis na thying, nor kan haf na dred, is not hardy, but fuyll hardy and beistly.

P. 29, l. 6.—The maner was swa in tha dais, that nobillis slan in feld tuke ther mouth full of erd, to that effect that in the ded thrawis nain myssyttand word nor voce suld be hard of ther mouth.

P. 29, l. 11.—Sarpedon, son of Jupiter and

Laodomya, dochtyr to Bellerophon, was kyng of Lycia ; of huge statur, and slane by Patroclus.

P. 30. l. 5.—Thar lȳis betwix Affryk and the ile of Sardynia, amynd the sey, a birst or ryg of craggy rokis, quhilk beyn callit *altaris of suple or help*, becaus therat, on a tyme, the pepill of Affrik and Romanys band vp perpetwall payce. And thir schald bankis of sand, heir nammyt, bein the twa dangeris of the sey Affrican, callit Syrtis, the mair and the les ; mar perellus than Yairmuth sandis or Holland cost.

P. 30. ll. 12 & 15.—Off Orontes and Lewcaspis sum thing in the v. c. of the vj. buyk ; and of this Pander or Pandarus in the ix. c. of the v. buyk.

P. 30. l. 22.—Of this Ilioueus, and the otheris Troianys heir nammyt, beyn oft benath maid meusioun.

P. 30. l. 30.—Neptun, or Neptunus, brother to Jove and Pluto, and son to Saturn. For that the partis of his heritage lay in Creit by the sey cost, and for he vsit mekill salyng and rowyng, and fand the craft or art therof, therfor is he clepit god of the sey. He was alsswa ane the first tawcht to dant and taym horssis : and onto hym beyn consecret the fundment of wallis, for alsmekill as it is said he biggyt the wallis of Troy, or than becaus the watyr inclusyt ondyr the erth is oft tymys caus of erdqwkynge, and trimbillyng or moving of the erth, as we se by experiens in watyr brckis. And, perchans, thir three poweris signefeis the three granyt ceptour, quhilk bis statw in ald days bair in hand, lyk a crepar or a graip wyth three granyts. Tha discryve hym rydand in a cart, quhilk betakinnys the weltyng our of the sey wallys, that rollys, hurlys, and brais, lyke cart quhelis. Quha lykis mair of him, go reid Bocas, in the first c. and tent buyk of the Genealogy of Goddis.

P. 31. l. 15.—Heir is an notabyll doctryn, that nane nobill man suld hastily reveng him eftir his greif. Tharfor was gevin consell to August Octavian, the empriour, that eftir his commotioun, or euer he did or said ocht, he suld wryte xxiiij lettiris.

P. 31. l. 21.—This three granyt ceptour in sum part haf I twychit abuf : it may betakyn alsswa the three properteis of the water, quhilk is flowand, drynkabyll, and ganand to sayll or swym intyll.

P. 32. l. 1.—Cymothoe, as sais Seruyus, is, in Grew, als mekyll to say in our langage, as the flowand or rinnand find, quhilk may be clepit a ganand dochtir to Neptun, god of seys. Trytton, as sais Bocas, is the bruyt or rowtyng of the wally sey ; quharfor justly is he feneycit trumpet to the oecian, and son to Neptun. Nethes, Plynus in his natural history reherssis that Triton is a verray monstre of the sey, and that in the tym of Tyberius the emperour syk ay was hard and seyn. His schap and portatour is discryvit in the x. buyk, in the iiij. c. ; and he slais Mesenus in the iij. c. of the vj. buyk.

P. 32. l. 8.—Noyte Virgill in this comparison and symilytude, for therin and in syk lyke baris he palm of lawd, as I haf said in my prohemie. It is to be considerit also that, our all this wark, he comparis batell tyll spait or dyluge of watyr, or than to suddan fyr, and to nocht ellis.

P. 32. l. 16.—Cristoferus Landynus, that writis moraly apon Virgill, says thus : Eneas purposis to Italy, his land of promyscioun ; that is to say, a just perfyte man entendis to mast soneran bonte and gudnes, quhilk, as witnessyth Plato, is situate in contemplation of godly thingis or dyvyn warkis. His onmeysabill ennymy Juno, that is feneycit queen of realmys, entendis to dryve him from Itall to Cartage ; that is, Avesion, or concupissence to ryng or haf warldly honouris, wald draw him fra contemplation to the actyve lyve ; quhilk, quhen scho falis by hir self, tretis scho with Eolus, the neddyr part of raison, quhilk sendis the storm of mony warldly consalis in the just manis mynd : bot, quhoubeyt the mynd lang flowis and delitis heirintyll, fynaly by the fre wyll and raison pre-domynt, that is, ondirstand, by Neptun, the storm is cessit, and, as followis in the nyxt c., arryvit in sond havin, quhilk is tranquile of

consciens : and fynaly Venus, in the vj. c. following, schawis Ene his feris recouerit again ; quhilk is, fervent lufe and cherite schawis the just man his swete meditationys and feruor of deuotion, quham he tynt by warldly curis, restorit to hym again ; and all his schippis bot on, be quham I ondyrstand the tyme lost.

P. 33. l. 18.—Nympha may be clepit a spows, or a damysell. Bot thai bein takyn with poeitis for goddassis of woddis, wildirnessis, fludis, or wellis : and Nympha is a generall naym to all syk Nymphis of wellis, bein callit Naydes ; of hillis or montanys, Oreades ; of woddis and forestis, Dryades ; of salt fludis, Nereides ; of flouris, Napce and Hamadriades, ar fenyeit to grow and de wyth the tre, as quha wald say the sawle of the tre.

P. 34. l. 5.—Ye sall ondirstand, Virgill, in all partis of his proses, quhat maner or fassoun he diserivis ony man at the begynnyng, sa continewys he of that samin person all thro ; and Encas in all his wark secludis from all ylle offyce : bot, as twychand materis of pyety or devotion, thar labowris he euer wyth the first, as ye may se in the begynnyng of the vj. buke.

P. 34. l. 13.—Thocht sum wald say, perchans, that in Affrik bein na hartis, therto answeris Landinus that albeit perchans now ther be nain, in tha days tha war not to seyk : Or thocht in the fether partis of Affrik be nain, in the hiddir partis, quharto was Eneas dryve, ther beyn mony.

P. 34. l. 29.—Acestes, kyng of Sycilly ; of quham in the first c. of the v. buke.

P. 35. l. 7.—Sylla and Charybdis bein twa gret dangeris in the Syeill sey ; of quham in the vj. and viij. c. of the thrid buke.

P. 35. l. 10.—Off thir Cyclopes also, in the ix. and x. c. of the thrid buyk.

P. 36. l. 2.—Wyne the eldar the bettir, sa that it be fresch ; and euery man knawis vennyson owt of ply tynys the sesson.

P. 36. l. 16.—Jove, or Jupiter, by the gentillis was clepit the mast soueran god, fader of goddis and men, and all the otheris war bot

haldyn as poweris dyuers of this Jupiter, callit *Juuans pater*, the helply fadir ; bot quham we cleip swa I haf writyn in my proulog of the x. buyk. Of Jupiter, as writis Sanct Augustyn in his volume clepit the Cyte of God, in the vij. buke and ix. c. therof, thus writis poeitis :

Jupiter omnipotens, regum rex ipse, deusque,
Progenitor genitrixque deum, deus vnus, et omnes.

Jupiter omnipotent, king of kingis, and god, fader and moder of goddis, an god, and all the goddis. Of him largely spekis he alsua, reprev and the gentile opinyonys, in the sam volum, in the first buk and xj. c. therof ; and in the xij. c. repreuys the opynion of Plato, that haldis God the sawl of the warld. Of Jupiter sais the poet Lucan,

Jupiter est quodcunque vides, quocunque moueris :

Jupiter is all that euer thou seis, and all that euer moeis. Bot quhou ther beyn thre syndry Jupiteris, reid John Bocas in his Genealogy of Goddis, in the first c. of the xj. buyk, quhar he tretis of Jupiter, kyng of Crete, quhilk was Jupiter the thrid : and ther, at the full, of all the fiction and fabillis therof, and quby he is clepit gret god, and of this Jupiter in the recollectis of Troy. Of the secund Jupiter, kyng of Archad, and syne of Athenes, quich slew Lycaon, and was fadyr to Dardanus, of quham caym the Troianys, he writis in the first c. of his v. buyk : and of Jupiter the first, callit Lysanyan, and kyng Athenes, in the ij. c. of his ij. buke, quhar he tretis the proprietis of Jupiter the planeyt. And now to speyk of Jupiter the planete, quhilk is secund in ordour, and vnermaste nyxt Saturn ; he is gentyll and meyk, and full of gud influens, and profitabill aspectis, in sa far that gif he conionys with a frawart planete, sik as Mars, or Saturn, he meysis ther wreth : gif he conionys with a meyn planete, as the Sone, the Moyn, or Mercury, he drawis thaim and makis inclyn to his gudnes. Quhen he conionys with Venus, or is participant with hir, as he stud in the ascendent at

this tym of Eneas landyng, quhilk is fenyte the commonyng betwix hym and Venus, than, as heir apperis, batakyunnys all gud ; for Jove is clepit, *Fortuna maior*, and Venns, *Fortuna minor*. He completis his curs in xij yeris ; and, by this constylation betwix him and Venus, Seruius ondistandis felicite to cum be a woman ; as followis be Dido : And that Venns was sorofull, that is to know, discendent, and nocht in hir strenth, signifeis the sorefull departyng and myschans of Dido.

P. 37. l. 18.—Becauss ther is mentioun of Anthenor, quham many, followand Gwydo De Columnis, haldis tratour, sum thing of him will I speyk, thocht it may suffis for his purgation that Virgill heir hayth namit him, and almaste comparit him to the mast souerane Eneas ; quhilk comparison na wys wald he haf maid for lak of Encas, gif he had bein tratour. Bot to schaw his innocens, lat vs induce the mast nobill and famos historian and mylky flud of eloquens, gret Tytus Lyuius, quhilk of Anthenor and Encas sais thir wordis in his beginning : *It is weill ryt that, Troy beand takin, in all the otheris Troianys crudelite was exersit, exceptand twa, Athenor and Encas : to quham the Grekis did na harm, bot abstenynt fra all power of batell as twichyng thaim, becauss of the rayson of hospitalite ; for thai had beyn ther old hostis and all tymys thai war solistaris and warkkaris to rendyr Helen and to procur paice.* Now I beseik yow, curtes redaris, considir gif this be punctis of traison, or rather of honour ; and wey the excellent awtorite of Virgill and Tytus Lyuius with your pevach and corrupt Gwido. Landinus sais als of this Anthenor that, for his sone Glaucus followit Paris, he depechit him of him, and for that sam caus, quhen he was aftyrlan by Agamemnon, he maid na duyll forhisded.

P. 37. l. 19.—Ilyria hes his naim fra Ilyrus, son to Polyphemus, and, as sais Sextus Rufus, it contenyis xvij provynceis. It extendis endlang all the gret flud Danubyum, callit Hister, on bayth the sydis, and in it is Vngary, Pannony,

Sclauony, Bohem, Denmark, and Macydon : and this Lyburnya is bot a part therof, contenand certan ilis. Timaus is a flud in Lumbardy, in the Venytian landis, that cumis furth of the Duch Montanys at ix beginnyngis, quhilk all rynys in a loch, quham the pepill adiacent callis a sey ; and from this loch cumys the flud that rynys to Padva, hyggit be Anthenor, as heir ye may se. Bot it is to be notyt that Virgill sais abuf, in the first c., Eneas coim fyrst fra Troy to Italy ; and heir it apperis Anthenor caym befor him. To that sais Seruius, tha partis quhamto coym Anthenor heyn not baldyn of Italy, bot of Lumbardy, callit Gallia Cysalpina : or mayr evidently may we say that Ene was the fyrst coim to Italy by fait, and at the goddis command ; Anthenor coym at his awin auentur, and nocht be destine.

P. 38. l. 11.—Venus is clepit Cytherea fra the ile Cythera, besid Creyt, quhar scho was norysit ; or fra the mont Cytheron, quhar scho was gretly wirscheppit.

P. 38. l. 13.—The cyte of Rome, or than of new Troy.

P. 38. l. 15.—The deyfication of Eneas is eftyr, in the last c. of the xiiij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 21.—Of the barganyng or batellis of this Encas, her in dyuers bukis followand ; and of the beldyng of this cyte, and how lang his ryng endurit, in the last and penult c. of the xiiij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 29.—Julus is thre sillabis, spellit wyth *i per se* and *v per se*.

P. 39. l. 4.—The cite Alba, biggit by Ascanius son of Creusa, eftyr Virgill had his naim fra the quhite swyn, as ye may se in the first c. of the viij buk ; and was clepit Lang Alba, for it was set end lang the band or ryg of a law hill, as writis Tytus Lyuius, and was distroit by Tullus Hostilius, thrid king of Rom ; and tharof in the xj. c. of the xiiij. buke.

P. 39. l. 6.—Pepill Hectorean, hardy as Hector, or of the kinrent and blude of Hector ; for this Ascanius was his fift son.

P. 39. l. 11.—Of Romulus ye sall know, that Porcas, the xj kyng of Alba or Albans, gat twa sonys, Numytor and Amulyns, betwix quham he dividit his realm. Bot this Amulyus banyst his brother Numytor, and slew his son Lawsus, and his dochtir, callit Ilya or Rhea, consecrat a nun onto the goddes Vesta, to that effect scho suld haf na succession; for in tha dais sik nunis, gif thai brak ther virginite, war eyrdit qwyk. Bot this Ilia consauyt and broecht furth twa childyr mayll, quhami thai fenze to haf beyn engendyrit of Mars, becaus thai war bellicos and chevalrus, and bygettin of sum dowelhti nian; and than this Amulyus gart put this Ilia to ded, and bad kast tha childyr in Tybyr. Bot the flud be an speyt was flowyn sa far our the brays thai mycht nocht wyn to the crocis of the water, and thus war thai left on the bra; and ane Fastulus, an hyrd, had thaim born to his hows, and maid Acea his wyf, other wys callyt Lupa, nuryee thaim: and, for that Lupa batakinys a wolf, and scho was callit Lupa, therfor is it said a wolf fosterit Romulus and Remus. And becaus this said Acea or Lupa maid Romulus hir ayr, therfor sais Virgill he was eld in his motheris or nuryee tawbart. And eftyr, quhen thai worth men, thai becam for the nanys briggantis of the wod, and by a maner pollycy or practyk convenyt that the tayn of thaim suld tak his brother and all his compicis, and sa thai did, and broecht him befor ther vnele the kyng Amulyus, as thocht he wald accus him of a dedly cryme. And quhen thai war in presens cumin, thai bayth attanys rays apon Amulyus and slew him, and ther declaryt ther blud and genealogy; and therefter broecht haim thar grandsyr Numytor, and restoryt to him his realm: syn went ther way, and for thaim selvyn biggit Roym and wallyt fyrst. And, for thai war bayth of a byrth, thai beguyth debait for the naim of the eyte. Than was appunetyt that on the morn quha saw the mast nobyll syng, or takin Augurian, suld geif the eyte his naym: and Remus

fyrst saw vj gripis, and Romulus eftyr hym xij gripis. Than said the tayn his takyn was mast nobyll, for that he saw thaim first; and the tother na, becaus he saw ma: bot quhiddir it was for that debait, or for the goyng our the wallis, as otheris will say, Remus was slayn be Fabyus, chyftan of weyr to Romulus, and the eyte clepit Roma eftyr Romulus. And quhou or quhy that he is callit Quyrites, and of his dowsun end, and of the sonnis celips the tym of his ded, and quhy he was repute a god, reid Titus Lyuius, John Bocas in the last e. of the Genealogie of Godis, in the ix. buke, and Augustyn in the Cyte of God, in the xv. e. of the iij. buke. And sum thing heirefter in the xij. e. of the vj. buke and the x. e. of the viij. buyk.

P. 39. l. 15.—Sanet Augustyn in his volum clepit *De verbis Domini*, in the xxix sermon, morkis at this word, sayand, Yit is not the end, and the empyr is translat to the Almanys: bot Virgill was crafty, sais he, that wald not on his awyn byhalf rehers thir wordis, bot maid Jupiter pronunce thaim; and as he is a half fenzeit god, swa is his prophecy.

P. 39. l. 26.—Pthya was the euntre of Achylles; Myce, or Mycene, the realm of Agamemnon; Arge the realm of kyng Adrastus, pertenyng eftir to Diomed be raison of his moder; and it is oft tane for all Greece, and the Grekis therfra bein oft elepit Argiui, or pepill of Arge.

P. 40. l. 2.—Of Julius Cesar, quhen I behald his Commentareis, and the gret volum of Lucan, and quhat of hym writis Swytoneus, I think bettyr hald styll my pen than wryt lytill of sa large a mater, and sa excellent a prynce. Bot ye sall know that the principall entent of Virgill was to extoll the Romanys, and in specyall the famyllye or elan Julian, that comin from this Ascanyus, son to Eneas and Crevsa, otherwais eallyt Julius; becaus the empyour August Octavian, quhamto he direkkit this wark, was of that hows and blud, and sistyr son to Cesar Julyns. And therfor, quhen Cesar was slayn

by the Sanatouris, Octavyan had revengeit his deth, and rang passably at the byrth of our salviour, quhen the starn of Bethliam apperit. Than, to ples Octavian, said the Romanys, that was the sawll of Cesar quhilk was deifyt; and this opynion heir twichis Virgill, and als in his Bucolyqueys.

P. 40. l. 13.—Off the stek and of closyng of the tempill of Janus in tym of weyr and of pace, ye haf in the vij. buyk, in the x. c. And this tempill of Janus was twys closit befor Octavian; anys be Numa Pompilius, and the secund tym be Tytus Manlyus; and thris be Octavian: and this tym heyr markyt was the last tyme, at the cumyng of Cryst, quhen all the world was in pace. In wytnes therof the angellis sang pace in erd, the tym of bryth; the ij. c. of Sanct Luke.

P. 40. l. 22.—Off Mercury red in the v. c. of the iij. buke: and that Mercur heir was send down from Jupiter is nocht ellis bot the planet Mercur was at disces, and Jove ascendent; quhilk signifeit frendship in hast to cum, bot not to lest lang.

P. 41. c. VI.—In this cheptir ye haf that Eneas met his moder Venus in liknes of a virgyn, or a mayd; by the quhilk ye sall vndirstand that Venus is fenyeit to be modyr to Eneas, becaus that Venus was in the ascendent, and had domynation in the hevyen, the tym of his natyvite: and, for that the planet Venus was the signifiar of his byrth, and had domination and speciall influens toward hym, therfor is scho fenzeit to be his mother; and thus it that poetis fenzeis bein full of secreyt ondyrstandyng ondyr a hyd sentens or fygur. And weyn nocht for this, thoct poetis fenzeis Venus the planet, for the caus foirsaid, to be Eneas mother, at thai beleve nocht he was motherles, bot that he had a fayr lady to his moder, quhilk for hir bewte was clepit Venus: and that Venus metis Eneas in form and lyknes of a maid is to be onderstood that Venus the planete that tym was in the syng of the Virgyn, quhilk betakyn-

nyt luf and fawouris of wemen. And of Venns and hir son Cupyd I sall say sum thyng in the x. c. of this sam buke.

P. 41. l. 20.—Mony expendis Achates for thoctfull cuyr or sollicitud, quhilk all tymys is feyr and compayneon to princis and gret men.

P. 42. l. 1.—The madynnys of Sparta bene the Amasonys.

P. 42. l. 2.—Harpalica douchter to Ligurgus kyng of Trace, hir fader beand tane be the pepil of Getya, assemblit hir power, and with sa gret haist persewit thame, that scho semyt in swiftnes to forryn the swiftast flude of Trace, callit Hebrun; and, with mair agilit and hardymnt than is almaste to be belevit, reskewit hir fader and ourcome hir aduersaris.

P. 43. l. 5.—Thus said scho for to dissimyll hyr self, or than becaus that in Cypir was scho wirscheppit only wyth insens and flouris, and nayn other sacrificye, sa that it was onlefull ony blud war sched in hir tempyll.

P. 43. l. 12.—Of Agenor ye sal knaw that Jupiter engendrit Ephaphus, quhilk gat Belus the first, that engendrit this Agenor, and he begat Phenix, fra quham the realm of Tyre was namyt Phenycia, and the pepil bath of Tyre and Cartage Phenycianys, or Puncianys. This Phenix begat Belus the secund, otherwys callit Methres, and he was fader to this Pygmaleon, and queyn Dido, otherwys nemmyt Elissa. This ilk Phenix also engendrit Philistenes, quhilk begat this Sycheus, otherwys callit Sicarbas, spous to this ilk Dido, and gret preste to Hercules.

P. 44. l. 30.—Sum sais scho gave als mekyll gold as wald gang in a bul hid for this grund; sum haldis opynyon that in thai dais the monye was mad of cuyrbulye or leddy, and this castell hes his naym therfra, for, in the langage of Affrik, *byrsa* betakynnys leddy, or a hyd: bot Seruyus is of Virgillis opynion, sayand, Dido maid carve the bull hid in sa small twhangis that it cumpassyt abowt the spas of xxij stageis, that is thre myllis quarter les.

P. 45. l. 17.—That Eneas heyr commendis his self, it is not to be tain that he said this for arrogans, bot for to schaw his seyll; as a kyng or prince onknawin in an onkowth land, may, but reпреif, rehers his estate and dygnite, to mak him be tretyt as afferis. And als, becaus he trastyt he spak with a goddes, that scho suld nocht aschayn to remayn and talk with hym therfor: and becaus scho was a woman, he schew that he was a man of autorite, with quham thai nedis nocht ascham to speyk; for he was that man quhillk, by the common voec, was clepit Eneas full of pyete. And for that Virgill clepis hym swa all thro this buyk, and I interpret that term, quhylys, for *reith*, quhils, for *devotion*, and quhilis, for *pyete* and *compassion*; tharfor ye sall know that pyete is a vertu, or gud deid, be the quhillk we geif our dyligent and detfull lawbour to our natyve cun- tre, and onto thaim beyn conionyt to vs in neyr degre: and this vertu, pyete, is a part of jus- tytee, and hes ondyr hym twa other vertws; amyte, callyt frendship, and liberalyte.

P. 45. l. 24.—Varo sais that Eneas, fra his departing of Troy quhil he coym in the feldis of Lawrentum, all the day saw the starn of Venus; and quhen he was thiddir cummyn he saw it na mair, quharby he ondirstud that was his grund fatayll.

P. 46. l. 10.—Parentis betakynnys the childis fader and moder baith.

P. 46. l. 13.—The Egill be poetis is feneyit to be Jovis fowle, and that he maid ministrati- on to him of the thunder and wapynnys the tyme of the battale betwix the god Dis and the gyantis. Bot, war it lefull to compar prophane fabillis to haly Scriptour, Sanct John the ewan- gelist is verray Jovis egill, and clepit son of thundir.

P. 50. l. 6.—

Attrides beyn in Latyn clepit thus
Thir nevois reput of kyng Attryus,
That in our langage are the broder tway,
Kyng Agamemnon, and Duke Menalay.

P. 63. l. 8. Of Typhon, or Typhcus, in the xi. c. of the ix. buke.

CÆTERA DESUNT.

